

# Superdiffusions and positive solutions of nonlinear partial differential equations

E. B. Dynkin

DEPARTMENT OF MATHEMATICS, CORNELL UNIVERSITY, MALOTT HALL, ■  
ITHACA, NEW YORK, 14853



# Contents

Preface	v
Chapter 1. Introduction	1
1. Trace theory	1
2. Organizing the book	3
3. Notation	4
4. Assumptions	4
5. Notes	6
Chapter 2. Analytic approach	9
1. Operators $G_D$ and $K_D$	10
2. Operator $V_D$ and equation $Lu = \psi(u)$	11
3. Algebraic approach to the equation $Lu = \psi(u)$	15
4. Choquet capacities	16
5. Notes	17
Chapter 3. Probabilistic approach	19
1. Diffusion	20
2. Superprocesses	24
3. Superdiffusions	28
4. Notes	33
Chapter 4. $\mathbb{N}$ -measures	35
1. Main result	36
2. Construction of measures $\mathbb{N}_x$	36
3. Applications	40
4. Notes	47
Chapter 5. Moments and absolute continuity properties of superdiffusions	49
1. Recursive moment formulae	49
2. Diagram description of moments	54
3. Absolute continuity results	56
4. Notes	59
Chapter 6. Poisson capacities	61
1. Capacities associated with a pair $(k, m)$	61

2. Poisson capacities	62
3. Upper bound for $\text{Cap}(\Gamma)$	63
4. Lower bound for $\text{Cap}_x$	67
5. Notes	69
Chapter 7. Basic inequality	71
1. Main result	71
2. Two propositions	71
3. Relations between superdiffusions and conditional diffusions in two open sets	72
4. Equations connecting $P_x$ and $N_x$ with $\Pi'_x$	74
5. Proof of Theorem 1.1	76
6. Notes	77
Chapter 8. Solutions $w_\Gamma$ are $\sigma$ -moderate	79
1. Plan of the chapter	79
2. Three lemmas on the conditional Brownian motion	80
3. Proof of Theorem 1.2	82
4. Proof of Theorem 1.3	83
5. Proof of Theorem 1.5	84
6. Proof of Theorems 1.6 and 1.7	85
7. Notes	86
Chapter 9. All solutions are $\sigma$ -moderate	89
1. Plan	89
2. Proof of Localization theorem	90
3. Star domains	93
4. Notes	101
Appendix A. An elementary property of the Brownian motion by J.-F. Le Gall	103
Appendix B. Relations between Poisson and Bessel capacities I. E. Verbitsky	107
Notes	111
References	113
Subject Index	117
Notation Index	119

## Preface

This book is devoted to the applications of the probability theory to the theory of nonlinear partial differential equations. More precisely, we investigate the class  $\mathcal{U}$  of all positive solutions of the equation  $Lu = \psi(u)$  in  $E$  where  $L$  is an elliptic differential operator of the second order,  $E$  is a bounded smooth domain in  $\mathbb{R}^d$  and  $\psi$  is a continuously differentiable positive function.

The progress in solving this problem till the beginning of 2002 was described in the monograph [D]. [We use an abbreviation [D] for [Dy02].] Under mild conditions on  $\psi$ , a trace on the boundary  $\partial E$  was associated with every  $u \in \mathcal{U}$ . This is a pair  $(\Gamma, \nu)$  where  $\Gamma$  is a subset of  $\partial E$  and  $\nu$  is a  $\sigma$ -finite measure on  $\partial E \setminus \Gamma$ . [A point  $y$  belongs to  $\Gamma$  if  $\psi'(u)$  tends sufficiently fast to infinity as  $x \rightarrow y$ .] All possible values of the trace were described and a 1-1 correspondence was established between these values and a class of solutions called  $\sigma$ -moderate. We say that  $u$  is  $\sigma$ -moderate if it is the limit of an increasing sequence of moderate solutions. [A moderate solution is a solution  $u$  such that  $u \leq h$  where  $Lh = 0$  in  $E$ .] In the Epilogue to [D], a crucial outstanding question was formulated: *Are all the solutions  $\sigma$ -moderate?* In the case of the equation  $\Delta u = u^2$  in a domain of class  $C^4$ , a positive answer to this question was given in the thesis of Mselati [Ms02a] - a student of J.-F. Le Gall.<sup>1</sup> However his principal tool - the Brownian snake - is not applicable to more general equations. In a series of publications by Dynkin and Kuznetsov [Dy04b], [Dy04c], [Dy04d], [Dy04e], [DK03], [DK04], [Ku04], Mselati's result was extended, by using a superdiffusion instead of the snake, to the equation  $\Delta u = u^\alpha$  with  $1 < \alpha \leq 2$ . This required an enhancement of the superdiffusion theory which can be of interest for anybody who works on application of probabilistic methods to mathematical analysis.

The goal of this book is to give a self-contained presentation of these new developments. The book may be considered as a continuation of the monograph [D]. In the first three chapters we give an overview of the theory presented in [D] without duplicating the proofs which can be found in [D]. The book can be read independently of [D]. [It might be even useful to read the first three chapters before reading [D].]

In a series of papers (including [MV98a], [MV98b] and [MV04]) M. Marcus and L. Véron investigated positive solutions of the equation  $\Delta u = u^\alpha$

---

<sup>1</sup>The dissertation of Mselati was published in 2004 (see [Ms04]).

by purely analytic methods. Both, analytic and probabilistic approach have their advantages and an interaction between analysts and probabilists was important for the progress of the field. I take this opportunity to thank M. Marcus and L. Véron for keeping me informed about their work.

The Choquet capacities are one of the principal tools in the study of the equation  $\Delta u = u^\alpha$ . This class contains the Poisson capacities used in the work of Dynkin and Kuznetsov and in this book and the Bessel capacities used by Marcus and Véron and by other analysts. I am very grateful to I. E. Verbitsky who agreed to write Appendix B, where the relations between the Poisson and Bessel capacities are established, thus allowing to connect the work of both groups.

I am indebted to S. E. Kuznetsov who provided me several preliminary drafts of his paper [Ku04] used in Chapters **8** and **9**. I am grateful to him and to J.-F. Le Gall and B. Mselati for many helpful discussions. It is my pleasant duty to thank J.-F. Le Gall for a permission to include into the book as the Appendix his note which clarifies a statement used but not proved in Mselati's thesis (we use it in Chapter **8**).

I am especially indebted to Yuan-chung Sheu for reading carefully the entire manuscript and suggesting many corrections and improvements.

The research of the author reported in this book was supported in part by the National Science Foundation Grant DMS-0204237.

## CHAPTER 1

### Introduction

#### 1. Trace theory

**1.1.** We consider a differential equation

$$(1.1) \quad Lu = \psi(u) \quad \text{in } E$$

where  $E$  is a domain in  $\mathbb{R}^d$ ,  $L$  is a uniformly elliptic differential operator in  $E$  and  $\psi$  is a function from  $[0, \infty)$  to  $[0, \infty)$ . Under various conditions on  $E$ ,  $L$  and  $\psi$ <sup>1</sup> we investigate the set  $\mathcal{U}$  of all positive solutions of (1.1). Our base is the trace theory presented in [D]. Here we give a brief description of this theory (which is applicable to an arbitrary domain  $E$  and a wide class of functions  $\psi$  described in Section 4.3).<sup>2</sup>

**1.2. Moderate and  $\sigma$ -moderate solutions.** Our starting point is the representation of positive solutions of the linear equation

$$(1.2) \quad Lh = 0 \quad \text{in } E$$

by Poisson integrals. If  $E$  is smooth<sup>3</sup> and if  $k(x, y)$  is the *Poisson kernel*<sup>4</sup> of  $L$  in  $E$ , then the formula

$$(1.3) \quad h_\nu(x) = \int_{\partial E} k(x, y) \nu(dy)$$

establishes a 1-1 correspondence between the set  $\mathcal{M}(\partial E)$  of all finite measures  $\nu$  on  $\partial E$  and the set  $\mathcal{H}$  of all positive solutions of (1.2). (We call solutions of (1.2) *harmonic functions*.)

A solution  $u$  is called *moderate* if it is dominated by a harmonic function. There exists a 1-1 correspondence between the set  $\mathcal{U}_1$  of all moderate solutions and a subset  $\mathcal{H}_1$  of  $\mathcal{H}$ :  $h \in \mathcal{H}_1$  is the minimal harmonic function dominating  $u \in \mathcal{U}_1$ , and  $u$  is the maximal solution dominated by  $h$ . We put  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1$  if  $h_\nu \in \mathcal{H}_1$ . We denote by  $u_\nu$  the element of  $\mathcal{U}_1$  corresponding to  $h_\nu$ .

An element  $u$  of  $\mathcal{U}$  is called  *$\sigma$ -moderate solutions* if there exist  $u_n \in \mathcal{U}_1$  such that  $u_n(x) \uparrow u(x)$  for all  $x$ . The labeling of moderate solutions by

<sup>1</sup>We discuss these conditions in Section 4.

<sup>2</sup>It is applicable also to functions  $\psi(x, u)$  depending on  $x \in E$ .

<sup>3</sup>We use the name smooth for open sets of class  $C^{2,\lambda}$  unless another class is indicated explicitly.

<sup>4</sup>For an arbitrary domain,  $k(x, y)$  should be replaced by the Martin kernel and  $\partial E$  should be replaced by a certain Borel subset  $E'$  of the Martin boundary (see Chapter 7 in [D]).

measures  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1$  can be extended to  $\sigma$ -moderate solutions by the convention: if  $\nu_n \in \mathcal{N}_1$ ,  $\nu_n \uparrow \nu$  and if  $u_{\nu_n} \uparrow u$ , then put  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_0$  and  $u = u_\nu$ .

**1.3. Lattice structure in  $\mathcal{U}$ .**<sup>5</sup> We write  $u \leq v$  if  $u(x) \leq v(x)$  for all  $x \in E$ . This determines a partial order in  $\mathcal{U}$ . For every  $\tilde{\mathcal{U}} \subset \mathcal{U}$ , there exists a unique element  $u$  of  $\mathcal{U}$  with the properties: (a)  $u \geq v$  for every  $v \in \tilde{\mathcal{U}}$ ; (b) if  $\tilde{u} \in \mathcal{U}$  satisfies (a), then  $u \leq \tilde{u}$ . We denote this element  $\text{Sup } \tilde{\mathcal{U}}$ .

For every  $u, v \in \mathcal{U}$ , we put  $u \oplus v = \text{Sup } W$  where  $W$  is the set of all  $w \in \mathcal{U}$  such that  $w \leq u + v$ . Note that  $u \oplus v$  is moderate if  $u$  and  $v$  are moderate and it is  $\sigma$ -moderate if so are  $u$  and  $v$ .

In general,  $\text{Sup } \tilde{\mathcal{U}}$  does not coincide with the pointwise supremum (the latter does not belong to  $\mathcal{U}$ ). However, both are equal if  $\tilde{\mathcal{U}}$  is closed under  $\oplus$ . Moreover, in this case there exist  $u_n \in \tilde{\mathcal{U}}$  such that  $u_n(x) \uparrow u(x)$  for all  $x \in E$ . Therefore, if  $\tilde{\mathcal{U}}$  is closed under  $\oplus$  and it consists of moderate solutions, then  $\text{Sup } \tilde{\mathcal{U}}$  is  $\sigma$ -moderate. In particular, to every Borel subset  $\Gamma$  of  $\partial E$  there corresponds a  $\sigma$ -moderate solution

$$(1.4) \quad u_\Gamma = \text{Sup}\{u_\nu : \nu \in \mathcal{N}_1, \nu \text{ is concentrated on } \Gamma\}.$$

We also associate with  $\Gamma$  another solution  $w_\Gamma$ . First, we define  $w_K$  for closed  $K$  by the formula

$$(1.5) \quad w_K = \text{Sup}\{u \in \mathcal{U} : u = 0 \text{ on } \partial E \setminus K\}.$$

For every Borel subset  $\Gamma$  of  $\partial E$ , we put

$$(1.6) \quad w_\Gamma = \text{Sup}\{w_K : \text{closed } K \subset \Gamma\}.$$

Proving that  $u_\Gamma = w_\Gamma$  was a key part of the program outlined in [D].

**1.4. Singular points of a solution  $u$ .** We consider classical solutions of (1.1) which are twice continuously differentiable in  $E$ . However they can tend to infinity as  $x \rightarrow y \in \partial E$ . We say that  $y$  is a singular point of  $u$  if it is a point of rapid growth of  $\psi'(u)$ . [A special role of  $\psi'(u)$  is due to the fact that the tangent space to  $\mathcal{U}$  at point  $u$  is described by the equation  $Lv = \psi'(u)v$ .]

The rapid growth of a positive continuous function  $a(x)$  can be defined analytically or probabilistically. The analytic definition involves the Poisson kernel (or Martin kernel)  $k_a(x, y)$  of the operator  $Lu - au$ :  $y \in \partial E$  is a point of rapid growth for  $a$  if  $k_a(x, y) = 0$  for all  $x \in E$ . A more transparent probabilistic definition is given in Chapter 3.

We say that a Borel subset  $\Gamma$  of  $\partial E$  is f-closed if  $\Gamma$  contains all singular points of the solution  $u_\Gamma$  defined by (1.4).

---

<sup>5</sup>See Chapter 8, Section 5 in [D].



**1.5. Definition and properties of trace.** The trace of  $u \in \mathcal{U}$  (which we denote  $\text{Tr}(u)$ ) is defined as a pair  $(\Gamma, \nu)$  where  $\Gamma$  is the set of all singular points of  $u$  and  $\nu$  is a measure on  $\partial E \setminus \Gamma$  given by the formula

$$(1.7) \quad \nu(B) = \sup\{\mu(B) : \mu \in \mathcal{N}_1, \mu(\Gamma) = 0, u_\mu \leq u\}.$$

We have

$$u_\nu = \text{Sup}\{\text{moderate } u_\mu \leq u \text{ with } \mu(\Gamma) = 0\}$$

and therefore  $u_\nu$  is  $\sigma$ -moderate.

The trace of every solution  $u$  has the following properties:

1.5.A.  $\Gamma$  is a Borel f-closed set;  $\nu$  is a  $\sigma$ -finite measure of class  $\mathcal{N}_0$  such that  $\nu(\Gamma) = 0$  and all singular points of  $u_\nu$  belong to  $\Gamma$ .

1.5.B. If  $\text{Tr}(u) = (\Gamma, \nu)$ , then

$$(1.8) \quad u \geq u_\Gamma \oplus u_\nu.$$

Moreover,  $u_\Gamma \oplus u_\nu$  is the maximal  $\sigma$ -moderate solution dominated by  $u$ .

1.5.C. If  $(\Gamma, \nu)$  satisfies the condition 1.5.A, then  $\text{Tr}(u_\Gamma \oplus u_\nu) = (\Gamma', \nu)$ , the symmetric difference between  $\Gamma$  and  $\Gamma'$  is not charged by any measure  $\mu \in \mathcal{N}_1$ . Moreover,  $u_\Gamma \oplus u_\nu$  is the minimal solution with this property and the only one which is  $\sigma$ -moderate.

## 2. Organizing the book

Let  $u \in \mathcal{U}$  and let  $\text{Tr}(u) = (\Gamma, \nu)$ . The proof that  $u$  is  $\sigma$ -moderate consists of three parts:

A.  $u \geq u_\Gamma \oplus u_\nu$ .

B.  $u_\Gamma = w_\Gamma$ .

C.  $u \leq w_\Gamma \oplus u_\nu$ .

It follows from A–C that  $u = u_\Gamma \oplus u_\nu$  and therefore  $u$  is  $\sigma$ -moderate because  $u_\Gamma$  and  $u_\nu$  are  $\sigma$ -moderate.

We already have obtained A as a part of the trace theory (see (1.8)) which covers a general equation (1.1). Parts B and C will be covered for the equation  $\Delta = u^\alpha$  with  $1 < \alpha \leq 2$ . To this end we use, beside the trace theory, a number of analytic and probabilistic tools. In Chapters **2** and **3** we survey a part of these tools (mostly related to the theory of superdiffusion) already prepared in [D]. A recent enhancement of the superdiffusion theory – the  $\mathbb{N}$ -measures – is presented in Chapter **4**. Another new tool – bounds for the Poisson capacities – is the subject of Chapter **6**. By using all these tools, we prove in Chapter **7** a basic inequality for superdiffusions which makes it possible to prove (in Chapter **8**) that  $u_\Gamma = w_\Gamma$  (Part B) and therefore  $w_\Gamma$  is  $\sigma$ -moderate. The concluding part C is proved in Chapter **9** by using absolute continuity results on superdiffusions presented in Chapter **5**. In Chapter **8** we use an upper estimate of  $w_K$  in terms of the Poisson capacity established by S. E. Kuznetsov [Ku04]. In the Appendix contributed by J.-F. Le Gall a property of the Brownian motion is proved which is also used in Chapter **8**.

Notes at the end of each chapter describe the relation of its contents to the literature on the subject.

### 3. Notation

**3.1.** We use notation  $C^k(D)$  for the set of  $k$  times continuously differentiable function on  $D$  and we write  $C(D)$  for  $C^0(D)$ . We put  $f \in C^\lambda(D)$  if there exists a constant  $\Lambda$  such that  $|f(x) - f(y)| \leq \Lambda|x - y|^\lambda$  for all  $x, y \in D$  (Hölder continuity). Notation  $C^{k,\lambda}(D)$  is used for the class of  $k$  times differentiable functions with all partials of order  $k$  belonging to  $C^\lambda(D)$ .

We write  $f \in \mathcal{B}$  if  $f$  is a positive  $\mathcal{B}$ -measurable function. Writing  $f \in b\mathcal{B}$  means that, in addition,  $f$  is bounded.

For every subset  $D$  of  $\mathbb{R}^d$  we denote by  $\mathcal{B}(D)$  the Borel  $\sigma$ -algebra in  $D$ .

We write  $D \subseteq E$  if  $\bar{D}$  is a compact subset of  $E$ . We say that a sequence  $D_n$  *exhausts*  $E$  if  $D_1 \subseteq D_2 \subseteq \dots \subseteq D_n \subseteq \dots$  and  $E$  is the union of  $D_n$ .

$\mathcal{D}_i$  stands for the partial derivative  $\frac{\partial}{\partial x_i}$  with respect to the coordinate  $x_i$  of  $x$  and  $\mathcal{D}_{ij}$  means  $\mathcal{D}_i \mathcal{D}_j$ .

We denote by  $\mathcal{M}(E)$  the set of all finite measures on  $E$  and by  $\mathcal{P}(E)$  the set of all probability measures on  $E$ . We write  $\langle f, \mu \rangle$  for the integral of  $f$  with respect to  $\mu$ .

$\delta_y(B) = 1_B(y)$  is the unit mass concentrated at  $y$ .

A kernel from a measurable space  $(E_1, \mathcal{B}_1)$  to a measurable space  $(E_2, \mathcal{B}_2)$  is a function  $K(x, B)$  such that  $K(x, \cdot)$  is a finite measure on  $\mathcal{B}_2$  for every  $x \in E_1$  and  $K(\cdot, B)$  is an  $\mathcal{B}_1$ -measurable function for every  $B \in \mathcal{B}_2$ .

If  $u$  is a function on an open set  $E$  and if  $y \in \partial E$ , then writing  $u(y) = a$  means  $u(x) \rightarrow a$  as  $x \rightarrow y, x \in E$ .

We put

$$\begin{aligned} \text{diam}(B) &= \sup\{|x - y| : x, y \in B\} \quad (\text{the diameter of } B), \\ d(x, B) &= \inf_{y \in B} |x - y| \quad (\text{the distance from } x \text{ to } B), \\ \rho(x) &= d(x, \partial E) \quad \text{for } x \in E. \end{aligned}$$

We denote by  $C$  constants depending only on  $E, L$  and  $\psi$  (their values can vary even within one line). We indicate explicitly the dependence on any additional parameter. For instance, we write  $C_\kappa$  for a constant depending on a parameter  $\kappa$  (besides a possible dependence on  $E, L, \psi$ ).

### 4. Assumptions

**4.1. Operator  $L$ .** There are several levels of assumptions used in this book.

In the most general setting, we consider a second order differential operator

$$(4.1) \quad Lu(x) = \sum_{i,j=1}^d a_{ij}(x) \mathcal{D}_{ij} u(x) + \sum_{i=1}^d b_i(x) \mathcal{D}_i u(x)$$

in a domain  $E$  in  $\mathbb{R}^d$ . Without loss of generality we can put  $a_{ij} = a_{ji}$ . We assume that

4.1.A. [Uniform ellipticity] There exists a constant  $\kappa > 0$  such that

$$\sum a_{ij}(x) t_i t_j \geq \kappa \sum t_i^2 \quad \text{for all } x \in E, t_1, \dots, t_d \in \mathbb{R}.$$

4.1.B. All coefficients  $a_{ij}(x)$  and  $b_i(x)$  are bounded and Hölder continuous.

In a part of the book we assume that  $L$  is of divergence form

$$(4.2) \quad Lu(x) = \sum_{i,j=1}^d \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} a_{ij}(x) \frac{\partial}{\partial x_j} u(x).$$

In Chapters 8 and 9 we restrict ourselves to the Laplacian  $\Delta = \sum_1^d \mathcal{D}_i^2$ .

**4.2. Domain  $E$ .** Mostly we assume that  $E$  is a bounded *smooth domain*. This name is used for domains of class  $C^{2,\lambda}$  which means that  $\partial E$  can be straightened near every point  $x \in \partial E$  by a diffeomorphism  $\phi_x$  of class  $C^{2,\lambda}$ . To define straightening, we consider a half-space  $E_+ = \{x = (x_1, \dots, x_d) : x_d > 0\} = \mathbb{R}^{d-1} \times (0, \infty)$ . Denote  $E_0$  its boundary  $\{x = (x_1, \dots, x_d) : x_d = 0\}$ . We assume that, for every  $x \in \partial E$ , there exists a ball  $B(x, \varepsilon) = \{y : |x - y| < \varepsilon\}$  and a diffeomorphism  $\phi_x$  from  $B(x, \varepsilon)$  onto a domain  $\tilde{E} \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  such that  $\phi_x(B(x, \varepsilon) \cap E) \subset E_+$  and  $\phi_x(B(x, \varepsilon) \cap \partial E) \subset E_0$ . (We say that  $\phi_x$  straightens the boundary in  $B(x, \varepsilon)$ .) The Jacobian of  $\phi_x$  does not vanish and we can assume that it is strictly positive.

Main results of Chapters 8 and 9 depend on an upper bound for  $w_K$  established in [Ku04] for domains of class  $C^4$ . All results of Chapters 8 and 9 can be automatically extended to domains of class  $C^{2,\lambda}$  if the bound for  $w_K$  will be proved for such domains.

**4.3. Function  $\psi$ .** In general we assume that  $\psi$  is a function on  $[0, \infty)$  with the properties:

4.3.A.  $\psi \in C^2(\mathbb{R}_+)$ .

4.3.B.  $\psi(0) = \psi'(0) = 0$ ,  $\psi''(u) > 0$  for  $u > 0$ .

[It follows from 4.3.B that  $\psi$  is monotone and convex and  $\psi'$  is bounded on each interval  $[0, t]$ .]

4.3.C. There is a constant  $a$  such that

$$\psi(2u) \leq a\psi(u)$$

for all  $u$ .

4.3.D.  $\int_N^\infty ds \left[ \int_0^s \psi(u) du \right]^{-1/2} < \infty$  for some  $N > 0$ .

Keller [Ke57] and Osserman [Os57] proved independently that this condition implies that functions  $u \in \mathcal{U}(E)$  are uniformly bounded on every set  $D \Subset E$ .  
<sup>6</sup>

In Chapters 7-9 we assume that

$$(4.3) \quad \psi(u) = u^\alpha, \quad 1 < \alpha \leq 2.$$

(In Chapter 6 we do not need the restriction  $\alpha \leq 2$ .)

## 5. Notes

The trace  $\text{Tr}(u)$  was introduced in [Ku98] and [DK98b] under the name the fine trace. We suggested to use the name "rough trace" for a version of the trace considered before in the literature. (In the monograph [D] the rough trace is treated in Chapter 10 and the fine trace is introduced and studied in Chapter 11.)

The most publications were devoted to the equation

$$(5.1) \quad \Delta u = u^\alpha, \quad \alpha > 1.$$

In the subcritical case  $1 < d < \frac{\alpha+1}{\alpha-1}$ , the rough trace coincides with the fine trace and it determines a solution of (5.1) uniquely. As it was shown by Le Gall, this is not true in the supercritical case:  $d \geq \frac{\alpha+1}{\alpha-1}$ .

In a pioneering paper [GV91] Gmira and Véron proved that, in the subcritical case, the generalized Dirichlet problem

$$(5.2) \quad \begin{aligned} \Delta u &= u^\alpha && \text{in } E, \\ u &= \mu && \text{on } \partial E \end{aligned}$$

has a unique solution for every finite measure  $\mu$ . (In our notation, this is  $u_\mu$ .)

A program of investigating  $\mathcal{U}$  by using a superdiffusion was initiated in [Dy91a]. In [Dy94] Dynkin conjectured that, for every  $1 < \alpha \leq 2$  and every  $d$ , the problem (5.2) has a solution if and only if  $\mu$  does not charge sets which are, a.s., not hit by the range of the superdiffusion.<sup>7</sup> [The conjecture was proved, first, in the case  $\alpha = 2$ , by Le Gall and then, for all  $1 < \alpha \leq 2$ , by Dynkin and Kuznetsov.]

A classification of all positive solutions of  $\Delta u = u^2$  in the unit disk  $E = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^2 : |x| < 1\}$  was announced by Le Gall in [Le93]. [This is also a subcritical case.] The result was proved and extended to a wide class of smooth planar domains in [Le97]. Instead of a superdiffusion Le Gall used his own invention – a path-valued process called the Brownian snake. He established a 1-1 correspondence between  $\mathcal{U}$  and pairs  $(\Gamma, \nu)$  where  $\Gamma$  is a closed subset of  $\partial E$  and  $\nu$  is a Radon measure on  $\partial E \setminus \Gamma$ .

Dynkin and Kuznetsov [DK98a] extended Le Gall's results to the equation  $Lu = u^\alpha, 1 < \alpha \leq 2$ . They introduced a rough boundary trace for

<sup>6</sup>In a more general setting this is proved in [D], Section 5.3.

<sup>7</sup>The restriction  $\alpha \leq 2$  is needed because a related superdiffusion exists only in this range.

solutions of this equation. They described all possible values of the trace and they represented the maximal solution with a given trace in terms of a superdiffusion.

Marcus and Véron [MV98a]–[MV98b] investigated the rough traces of solutions by purely analytic means. They extended the theory to the case  $\alpha > 2$  and they proved that the rough trace determines a solution uniquely in the subcritical case.

The theory of fine trace developed in [DK98b] provided a classification of all  $\sigma$ -moderate solutions. Mselati's dissertation [Ms02a] finalized the classification for the equation  $\Delta u = u^2$  by demonstrating that, in this case, all solutions are  $\sigma$ -moderate. A substantial enhancement of the superdiffusion theory was necessary to get similar results for a more general equation  $\Delta u = u^\alpha$  with  $1 < \alpha \leq 2$ .



## CHAPTER 2

### Analytic approach

In this chapter we consider equation 1.(1.1) under minimal assumptions on  $L, \psi$  and  $E$ : conditions 1.4.1.A–1.4.1.B for  $L$ , conditions 1.4.3.A–1.4.3.D for  $\psi$  and and assumption that  $E$  is bounded and belongs to class  $C^{2,\lambda}$ .

For every open subset  $D$  of  $E$  we define an operator  $V_D$  that maps positive Borel functions on  $\partial D$  to positive solutions of the equation  $Lu = \psi(u)$  in  $D$ . If  $D$  is smooth and  $f$  is continuous, then  $V_D(f)$  is a solution of the boundary value problem

$$\begin{aligned} Lu &= \psi(u) && \text{in } D, \\ u &= f && \text{on } \partial D. \end{aligned}$$

In general,  $u = V_D(f)$  is a solution of the integral equation

$$u + G_D \psi(u) = K_D f$$

where  $G_D$  and  $K_D$  are the Green and Poisson operators for  $L$  in  $D$ . Operators  $V_D$  have the properties:

$$\begin{aligned} V_D(f) &\leq V_D(\tilde{f}) && \text{if } f \leq \tilde{f}, \\ V_D(f_n) &\uparrow V_D(f) && \text{if } f_n \uparrow f, \\ V_D(f_1 + f_2) &\leq V_D(f_1) + V_D(f_2). \end{aligned}$$

The Comparison principle plays for the equation 1.(1.1) a role similar to the role of the Maximum principle for linear elliptic equations. There is also an analog of the Mean value property: if  $u \in \mathcal{U}(E)$ , then  $V_D(u) = u$  for every  $D \Subset E$ . The set  $\mathcal{U}(E)$  of all positive solutions is closed under Sup and under pointwise convergence.

We label moderate solutions by measures  $\nu$  on  $\partial E$  belonging to a class  $\mathcal{N}_1^E$  and we label  $\sigma$ -moderate solutions by a wider class  $\mathcal{N}_0^E$ . A special role is played by  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_0^E$  taking only values 0 and  $\infty$ .

An algebraic approach to the equation 1.(1.1) is discussed in Section 3. In Section 4 we introduce the Choquet capacities which play a crucial role in subsequent chapters.

Most propositions stated in Chapters 2 and 3 are proved in [D]. In each case we give an exact reference to the corresponding place in [D]. We provide a complete proof for every statement not proved in [D].

### 1. Operators $G_D$ and $K_D$

**1.1. Green function and Green operator.** Suppose that  $D$  is a bounded smooth domain and that  $L$  satisfies conditions 1.4.1.A–1.4.1.B. Then there exists a unique continuous function  $g_D$  from  $\bar{D} \times \bar{D}$  to  $[0, \infty]$  such that, for every  $f \in C^\lambda(D)$ ,

$$(1.1) \quad u(x) = \int_D g_D(x, y) f(y) dy$$

is the unique solution of the problem

$$(1.2) \quad \begin{aligned} Lu &= -f && \text{in } D, \\ u &= 0 && \text{on } \partial D. \end{aligned}$$

The function  $g_D$  is called the *Green function*. It has the following properties:

1.1.A. For every  $y \in D$ ,  $u(x) = g_D(x, y)$  is a solution of the problem

$$(1.3) \quad \begin{aligned} Lu &= 0 && \text{in } D \setminus \{y\}, \\ u &= 0 && \text{on } \partial D. \end{aligned}$$

1.1.B. For all  $x, y \in D$ ,

$$(1.4) \quad 0 < g_D(x, y) \leq C\Gamma(x - y)$$

where  $C$  is a constant depending only on  $D$  and  $L$  and <sup>1</sup>

$$(1.5) \quad \Gamma(x) = \begin{cases} |x|^{2-d} & \text{for } d \geq 3, \\ (-\log |x|) \vee 1 & \text{for } d = 2, \\ 1 & \text{for } d = 1. \end{cases}$$

If  $L$  is of divergence form and  $d \geq 3$ , then

$$(1.6) \quad g_D(x, y) \leq C\rho(x)|x - y|^{1-d},$$

$$(1.7) \quad g_D(x, y) \leq C\rho(x)\rho(y)|x - y|^{-d}.$$

[See [GrW82].]

The *Green operator* is defined by the formula (1.1).

**1.2. Poisson kernel and Poisson operator.** Suppose that  $D$  is a bounded smooth domain and let  $\gamma$  be the *normalized surface area* on  $\partial D$ . The *Poisson kernel*  $k_D$  is a continuous function from  $D \times \partial D$  to  $(0, \infty)$  with the property: for every  $\varphi \in C(D)$ ,

$$(1.8) \quad h(x) = \int_{\partial D} k_D(x, y) \varphi(y) \gamma(dy)$$

is a unique solution of the problem

$$(1.9) \quad \begin{aligned} Lu &= 0 && \text{in } D, \\ u &= \varphi && \text{on } \partial D. \end{aligned}$$

---

<sup>1</sup>There is a misprint in the expression for  $\Gamma(x)$  in [D], page 88.



We have the following bounds for the Poisson kernel: <sup>2</sup>

$$(1.10) \quad C^{-1}\rho(x)|x-y|^{-d} \leq k_D(x,y) \leq C\rho(x)|x-y|^{-d}$$

where

$$(1.11) \quad \rho(x) = \text{dist}(x, \partial D).$$

The *Poisson operator*  $K_D$  is defined by the formula (1.8).

## 2. Operator $V_D$ and equation $Lu = \psi(u)$

**2.1. Operator  $V_D$ .** By Theorem 4.3.1 in [D], if  $\psi$  satisfies conditions 1.4.3.B and 1.4.3.C, then, for every  $f \in b\mathcal{B}(\bar{E})$  and for every open subset  $D$  of  $E$ , there exists a unique solution of the equation

$$(2.1) \quad u + G_D\psi(u) = K_D f.$$

We denote it  $V_D(f)$ . It follows from (2.1) that:

2.1.A.  $V_D(f) \leq K_D(f)$ , in particular,  $V_D(c) \leq c$  for every constant  $c$ .

We have:

2.1.B. [[D], 4.3.2.A] If  $f \leq \tilde{f}$ , then  $V_D(f) \leq V_D(\tilde{f})$ .

2.1.C. [[D], 4.3.2.C] If  $f_n \uparrow f$ , then  $V_D(f_n) \uparrow V_D(f)$ .

Properties 2.1.B and 2.1.C allow to define  $V_D(f)$  for all  $f \in \mathcal{B}(\bar{D})$  by the formula

$$(2.2) \quad V_D(f) = \sup_n V_D(f \wedge n).$$

The extended operators satisfy equation (2.1) and conditions 2.1.A-2.1.C. They have the properties:

2.1.D. [[D], Theorem 8.2.1] For every  $f_1, f_2 \in \mathcal{B}(D)$ ,

$$(2.3) \quad V_D(f_1 + f_2) \leq V_D(f_1) + V_D(f_2).$$

2.1.E. [[D], 8.2.1.J] For every  $D$  and every  $f \in \mathcal{B}(\partial D)$ , the function  $u = V_D(f)$  is a solution of the equation

$$(2.4) \quad Lu = \psi(u) \quad \text{in } D.$$

We denote by  $\mathcal{U}(D)$  the set of all positive solutions of the equation (2.4).

---

<sup>2</sup>See, e.g. [Ma75], Lemma 6 and the Appendix B in [D].

### 2.2. Properties of $\mathcal{U}(D)$ . We have:

2.2.A. [[**D**], 8.2.1.J and 8.2.1.H] If  $D$  is smooth and if  $f$  is continuous in a neighborhood  $O$  of  $\tilde{x} \in \partial D$ , then  $V_D f(x) \rightarrow f(\tilde{x})$  at  $x \rightarrow \tilde{x}, x \in D$ . If  $D$  is smooth and bounded and if a function  $f : \partial D \rightarrow [0, \infty)$  is continuous, then  $u = V_D(f)$  is a unique solution of the problem

$$(2.5) \quad \begin{aligned} Lu &= \psi(u) \quad \text{in } D, \\ u &= f \quad \text{on } \partial D. \end{aligned}$$

2.2.B. (Comparison principle)[[**D**], 8.2.1.H.] Suppose  $D$  is bounded. Then  $u \leq v$  assuming that  $u, v \in C^2(D)$ ,

$$(2.6) \quad Lu - \psi(u) \geq Lv - \psi(v) \quad \text{in } D$$

and, for every  $\tilde{x} \in \partial D$ ,

$$(2.7) \quad \limsup[u(x) - v(x)] \leq 0 \quad \text{as } x \rightarrow \tilde{x}.$$

2.2.C. (Mean value property)[[**D**], 8.2.1.D] If  $u \in \mathcal{U}(D)$ , then, for every  $U \Subset D$ ,  $V_U(u) = u$  in  $D$  (which is equivalent to the condition  $u + G_U \psi(u) = K_U u$ ).

2.2.D. [[**D**], Theorem 5.3.2] If  $u_n \in \mathcal{U}(E)$  converge pointwise to  $u$ , then  $u$  belongs to  $\mathcal{U}(E)$ .

2.2.E. [[**D**], Theorem 5.3.1] For every pair  $D \Subset E$  there exists a constant  $b$  such that  $u(x) \leq b$  for all  $u \in \mathcal{U}(E)$  and all  $x \in D$ .<sup>3</sup>

The next two propositions are immediate implications of the Comparison principle.

We say that  $u \in C^2(E)$  is a *supersolution* if  $Lu \leq \psi(u)$  in  $E$  and that it is a *subsolution* if  $Lu \geq \psi(u)$  in  $E$ . Every  $h \in \mathcal{H}(E)$  is a supersolution because  $Lh = 0 \leq \psi(h)$ . It follows from 2.2.B that:

2.2.F. If a subsolution  $u$  and a supersolution  $v$  satisfy (2.7), then  $u \leq v$  in  $E$ .

2.2.G. If  $\psi(u) = u^\alpha$  with  $\alpha > 1$ , then, for every  $u \in \mathcal{U}(D)$  and for all  $x \in D$ ,

$$u(x) \leq C d(x, \partial D)^{-2/(\alpha-1)}.$$

Indeed, if  $d(x, \partial D) = \rho$ , then the ball  $B = \{y : |y - x| < \rho\}$  is contained in  $D$ . Function  $v(y) = C(\rho^2 - |y - x|^2)^{-2/(\alpha-1)}$  is equal to  $\infty$  on  $\partial B$  and, for sufficiently large  $C$ ,  $Lv(y) - v(y)^\alpha \leq 0$  in  $B$ .<sup>4</sup> By 2.2.B,  $u \leq v$  in  $B$ . In particular,  $u(x) \leq v(x) = C\rho^{-2/(\alpha-1)}$ .

<sup>3</sup>As we already have mentioned, this is an implication of 1.4.3.D.

<sup>4</sup>See, e.g., [Dy91a], page 102, or [**D**], page 71.

**2.3. On moderate solutions.** Recall that an element  $u$  of  $\mathcal{U}(E)$  is called *moderate* if  $u \leq h$  for some  $h \in \mathcal{H}(E)$ . The formula

$$(2.8) \quad u + G_E \psi(u) = h$$

establishes a 1-1 correspondence between the set  $\mathcal{U}_1(E)$  of moderate elements of  $\mathcal{U}(E)$  and a subset  $\mathcal{H}_1(E)$  of  $\mathcal{H}(E)$ :  $h$  is the minimal harmonic function dominating  $u$ , and  $u$  is the maximal solution dominated by  $h$ . Formula 1.(1.3) defines a 1-1 correspondence  $\nu \leftrightarrow h_\nu$  between  $\mathcal{M}(\partial E)$  and  $\mathcal{H}(E)$ . We put  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$  if  $h_\nu \in \mathcal{H}_1(E)$  and we denote  $u_\nu$  the moderate solution corresponding to  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$ . In this notation,

$$(2.9) \quad u_\nu + G_E \psi(u_\nu) = h_\nu.$$

(The correspondence  $\nu \leftrightarrow u_\nu$  is 1-1 and monotonic.)

We need the following properties of  $\mathcal{N}_1^E$ ,  $\mathcal{H}_1(E)$  and  $\mathcal{U}_1(E)$ .

2.3.A. [Corollary 3.1 in [D], Section 8.3.2] If  $h \in \mathcal{H}_1(E)$  and if  $h' \leq h$  belongs to  $\mathcal{H}(E)$ , then  $h' \in \mathcal{H}_1(E)$ . Therefore  $\mathcal{N}_1^E$  contains with  $\nu$  all measures  $\nu' \leq \nu$ .

2.3.B. [[D], Theorem 8.3.3]  $\mathcal{H}_1(E)$  is a convex cone (that is it is closed under addition and under multiplication by positive numbers).

2.3.C. If  $\Gamma$  is a closed subset of  $\partial E$  and if  $\nu \in \mathcal{M}(E)$  is concentrated on  $\Gamma$ , then  $h_\nu = 0$  on  $\partial E \setminus \Gamma$ .

Indeed, it follows from 1.(1.3) and (1.10) that

$$h_\nu(x) \leq C\rho(x) \int_{\Gamma} |x - y|^{-d} \nu(dy).$$

2.3.D. If  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$  and  $\Gamma$  is a closed subset of  $\partial E$ , then  $u_\nu = 0$  on  $O = \partial E \setminus \Gamma$  if and only if  $\nu(O) = 0$ .

PROOF. If  $\nu(O) = 0$ , then  $h_\nu = 0$  on  $O$  by 2.3.C, and  $u_\nu = 0$  on  $O$  because  $u_\nu \leq h_\nu$  by (2.8).

On the other hand, if  $u_\nu = 0$  on  $O$ , then  $\nu(K) = 0$  for every closed subset  $K$  of  $O$ . Indeed, if  $\eta$  is the restriction of  $\nu$  to  $K$ , then  $u_\eta = 0$  on  $\Gamma$  because  $\Gamma \subset \partial E \setminus K$  and  $\eta(\partial E \setminus K) = 0$ . We also have  $u_\eta \leq u_\nu = 0$  on  $O$ . Hence  $u_\eta = 0$  on  $\partial E$ . The Comparison principle 2.2.B implies that  $u_\eta = 0$ . Therefore  $\eta = 0$ .  $\square$

2.3.E. [[D], Proposition 12.2.1.A] <sup>5</sup> If  $h \in \mathcal{H}(E)$  and if  $G_E \psi(h)(x) < \infty$  for some  $x \in E$ , then  $h \in \mathcal{H}_1(E)$ .

---

<sup>5</sup>Proposition 12.2.1.A is stated for  $\psi(u) = u^\alpha$  but the proof is applicable to a general  $\psi$ .

2.3.F. (Extended mean value property) If  $U \subset D$  and if  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^D$  is concentrated on  $\Gamma$  such that  $\bar{\Gamma} \cap \bar{U} = \emptyset$ , then  $V_U(u_\nu) = u_\nu$ .

If  $u \in \mathcal{U}_1(D)$  vanishes on  $\partial D \setminus \Gamma$ , then  $V_U(u) = u$  for every  $U \subset D$  such that  $\bar{\Gamma} \cap \bar{U} = \emptyset$ .

The first part is Theorem 8.4.1 in [D]. The second part follows from the first one because  $u \in \mathcal{U}_1(D)$  is equal to  $u_\nu$  for some  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^D$  and, by 2.3.D,  $\nu(\partial D \setminus \Gamma) = 0$ .

2.3.G. Suppose that  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$  is supported by a closed set  $K \subset \partial E$  and let  $E_\varepsilon = \{x \in E : d(x, K) > \varepsilon\}$ . Then

$$u^\varepsilon = V_{E_\varepsilon}(h_\nu) \downarrow u_\nu \quad \text{as } \varepsilon \downarrow 0.$$

PROOF. Put  $V^\varepsilon = V_{E_\varepsilon}$ . By (2.9),  $h_\nu = u^\varepsilon + G_{E^\varepsilon} \psi(u^\varepsilon) \geq u^\varepsilon$  for every  $\varepsilon$ . Let  $\varepsilon' < \varepsilon$ . By applying the second part of 2.3.F to  $U = E_\varepsilon$ ,  $D = E_{\varepsilon'}$ ,  $u = u^{\varepsilon'}$  and  $\Gamma = \partial E_{\varepsilon'} \cap E$  we get  $V^\varepsilon(u^{\varepsilon'}) = u^{\varepsilon'}$ . By 2.1.B,

$$u^\varepsilon = V^\varepsilon(h_\nu) \geq V^\varepsilon(u^{\varepsilon'}) = u^{\varepsilon'}.$$

Hence  $u^\varepsilon$  tends to a limit  $u$  as  $\varepsilon \downarrow 0$ . By 2.2.D,  $u \in \mathcal{U}(E)$ . For every  $\varepsilon$ ,  $u^\varepsilon \leq h_\nu$  and therefore  $u \leq h_\nu$ . On the other hand, if  $v \in \mathcal{U}(E)$  and  $v \leq h_\nu$ , then, by 2.3.F,  $v = V^\varepsilon(v) \leq V^\varepsilon(h_\nu) = u^\varepsilon$  and therefore  $v \leq u$ . Hence,  $u$  is a maximal element of  $\mathcal{U}(E)$  dominated by  $h_\nu$  which means that  $u = u_\nu$ .  $\square$

**2.4. On  $\sigma$ -moderate solutions.** Denote by  $\mathcal{U}_0(E)$  the set of all  $\sigma$ -moderate solutions. (Recall that  $u$  is  $\sigma$ -moderate if there exist moderate  $u_n$  such that  $u_n \uparrow u$ .) If  $\nu_1 \leq \dots \leq \nu_n \leq \dots$  is an increasing sequence of measures, then  $\nu = \lim \nu_n$  is also a measure. We put  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_0^E$  if  $\nu_n \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$ . If  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$ , then  $\infty \cdot \nu = \lim_{t \uparrow \infty} t\nu$  belongs to  $\mathcal{N}_0^E$ . Measures  $\mu = \infty \cdot \nu$  take only values 0 and  $\infty$  and therefore  $c\mu = \mu$  for every  $0 < c \leq \infty$ . [We put  $0 \cdot \infty = 0$ .]

LEMMA 2.1. *[[D], Lemma 8.5.1] There exists a monotone mapping  $\nu \rightarrow u_\nu$  from  $\mathcal{N}_0^E$  onto  $\mathcal{U}_0(E)$  such that*

$$(2.10) \quad u_{\nu_n} \uparrow u_\nu \quad \text{if } \nu_n \uparrow \nu$$

and, for  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$ ,  $u_\nu$  is the maximal solution dominated by  $h_\nu$

The following properties of  $\mathcal{N}_0^E$  are proved on pages 120-121 of [D]:

2.4.A. A measure  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_0^E$  belongs to  $\mathcal{N}_1^E$  if and only if  $\nu(E) < \infty$ . If  $\nu_n \in \mathcal{N}_1(E)$  and  $\nu_n \uparrow \nu \in \mathcal{M}(\partial E)$ , then  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$ .<sup>6</sup>

2.4.B. If  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_0^E$  and if  $\mu \leq \nu$ , then  $\mu \in \mathcal{N}_0^E$ .

2.4.C. Suppose  $E$  is a bounded smooth domain and  $O$  is a relatively open subset of  $\partial E$ . If  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_0^E$  and  $\nu(O) = 0$ , then  $u_\nu = 0$  on  $O$ .

An important class of  $\sigma$ -moderate solutions are  $u_\Gamma$  defined by 1.(1.4).

---

<sup>6</sup>See [D]. 8.5.4.A.

2.4.D. [[D], 8.5.5.A] For every Borel  $\Gamma \subset \partial E$ , there exists  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$  concentrated on  $\Gamma$  such that  $u_\Gamma = u_{\infty \cdot \nu}$ .

**2.5. On solution  $w_\Gamma$ .** We list some properties of these solutions (defined in the Introduction by (1.5) and (1.6)).

2.5.A. [[D], Theorem 5.5.3] If  $K$  is a closed subset of  $\partial E$ , then  $w_K$  defined by 1.(1.5) vanishes on  $\partial E \setminus K$ . [It is the maximal element of  $\mathcal{U}(E)$  with this property.]

2.5.B. If  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_0^E$  is concentrated on a Borel set  $\Gamma$ , then  $u_\nu \leq w_\Gamma$ .

PROOF. If  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$  is supported by a compact set  $K$ , then  $u_\nu = 0$  on  $\partial E \setminus K$  by 2.4.C and  $u_\nu \leq w_K$  by 1.(1.5). If  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_0^E$ , then there exist  $\nu_n \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$  such that  $\nu_n \uparrow \nu$ . The measures  $\nu_n$  are also concentrated on  $\Gamma$  and therefore there exists a sequence of compact sets  $K_{mn} \subset \Gamma$  such that  $\nu_{mn} \uparrow \nu_n$  where  $\nu_{mn}$  is the restriction of  $\nu_n$  to  $K_{mn}$ . We have  $u_{\nu_{mn}} \leq w_{K_{mn}} \leq w_\Gamma$ . Hence,  $u_\nu \leq w_\Gamma$ .  $\square$

### 3. Algebraic approach to the equation $Lu = \psi(u)$

In the Introduction we defined, for every subset  $\tilde{\mathcal{U}}$  of  $\mathcal{U}(E)$ , an element  $\text{Sup } \tilde{\mathcal{U}}$  of  $\mathcal{U}(E)$  and we introduced in  $\mathcal{U}(E)$  a semi-group operation  $u \oplus v$ . In a similar way, we define now  $\text{Inf } \tilde{\mathcal{U}}$  as the maximal element  $u$  of  $\mathcal{U}(E)$  such that  $u \leq v$  for all  $v \in \tilde{\mathcal{U}}$ . We put, for  $u, v \in \mathcal{U}$  such that  $u \geq v$ ,

$$u \ominus v = \text{Inf}\{w \in \mathcal{U} : w \geq u - v\}.$$

Both operations  $\oplus$  and  $\ominus$  can be expressed through an operator  $\pi$ .

Denote by  $C_+(E)$  the class of all positive functions  $f \in C(E)$ . Put  $u \in \mathcal{D}(\pi)$  and  $\pi(u) = v$  if  $u \in C_+(E)$  and  $V_{D_n}(u) \rightarrow v$  pointwise for every sequence  $D_n$  exhausting  $E$ . By 2.1.E and 2.2.D,  $\pi(u) \in \mathcal{U}(E)$ . It follows from 2.1.B that  $\pi(u_1) \leq \pi(u_2)$  if  $u_1 \leq u_2$ .

Put

$$\mathcal{U}^-(E) = \{u \in C_+(E) : V_D(u) \leq u \text{ for all } D \Subset E\}$$

and

$$\mathcal{U}^+(E) = \{u \in C_+(E) : V_D(u) \geq u \text{ for all } D \Subset E\}.$$

By 2.2.C,  $\mathcal{U}(E) \subset \mathcal{U}^-(E) \cap \mathcal{U}^+(E)$ . It follows from the Comparison principle 2.2.B that  $\mathcal{U}^-$  contains all supersolutions and  $\mathcal{U}^+$  contains all subsolutions. In particular,  $\mathcal{H}(E) \subset \mathcal{U}^-(E)$ .

For every sequence  $D_n$  exhausting  $E$ , we have: [see [D], 8.5.1.A–8.5.1.D]

3.A. If  $u \in \mathcal{U}^-(E)$ , then  $V_{D_n}(u) \downarrow \pi(u)$  and

$$\pi(u) = \sup\{\tilde{u} \in \mathcal{U}(E) : \tilde{u} \leq u\} \leq u.$$

3.B. If  $u \in \mathcal{U}^+(E)$ , then  $V_{D_n}(u) \uparrow \pi(u)$  and

$$\pi(u) = \inf\{\tilde{u} \in \mathcal{U}(E) : \tilde{u} \geq u\} \geq u.$$

Clearly,

3.C. If  $u, v \in \mathcal{U}^+(E)$ , then  $\max\{u, v\} \in \mathcal{U}^+(E)$ . If  $u, v \in \mathcal{U}^-(E)$ , then  $\min\{u, v\} \in \mathcal{U}^-(E)$ .

It follows from 2.1.D (subadditivity of  $V_D$ ) that:

3.D. If  $u, v \in \mathcal{U}^-(E)$ , then  $u + v \in \mathcal{U}^-(E)$ . If  $u, v \in \mathcal{U}(E)$  and  $u \geq v$ , then  $u - v \in \mathcal{U}^+(E)$ .

It is easy to see that:

3.E. If  $u, v \in \mathcal{U}(E)$ , then  $u \oplus v = \pi(u + v)$

3.F. If  $u \geq v \in \mathcal{U}(E)$ , then  $u \ominus v = \pi(u - v)$ .

Denote  $\mathcal{U}^*(E)$  the minimal convex cone that contains  $\mathcal{U}^-(E)$  and  $\mathcal{U}^+(E)$ .

#### 4. Choquet capacities

Suppose that  $E$  is a separable locally compact metrizable space. Denote by  $\mathcal{K}$  the class of all compact sets and by  $\mathcal{O}$  the class of all open sets in  $E$ . A  $[0, +\infty]$ -valued function  $\text{Cap}$  on the collection of all subsets of  $E$  is called a *capacity* if:

4.A.  $\text{Cap}(A) \leq \text{Cap}(B)$  if  $A \subset B$ .

4.B.  $\text{Cap}(A_n) \uparrow \text{Cap}(A)$  if  $A_n \uparrow A$ .

4.C.  $\text{Cap}(K_n) \downarrow \text{Cap}(K)$  if  $K_n \downarrow K$  and  $K_n \in \mathcal{K}$ .

A set  $B$  is called *capacitable* if These conditions imply

(4.1)

$$\text{Cap}(B) = \sup\{\text{Cap}(K) : K \subset B, K \in \mathcal{K}\} = \inf\{\text{Cap}(O) : O \supset B, O \in \mathcal{O}\}.$$

The following results are due to Choquet [Ch54].

I. Every Borel set  $B$  is capacitable.<sup>7</sup>

II. Suppose that a function  $\text{Cap} : \mathcal{K} \rightarrow [0, +\infty]$  satisfies 4.A–4.C and the following condition:

4.D. For every  $K_1, K_2 \in \mathcal{K}$ ,

$$\text{Cap}(K_1 \cup K_2) + \text{Cap}(K_1 \cap K_2) \leq \text{Cap}(K_1) + \text{Cap}(K_2).$$

Then  $\text{Cap}$  can be extended to a capacity on  $E$ .

---

<sup>7</sup>The relation (4.1) is true for a larger class of analytic sets but we do not use this fact.

### 5. Notes

The class of moderate solutions was introduced and studied in [DK96a].  $\sigma$ -moderate solutions, the lattice structure in the space of solutions and the operation  $u \oplus v$  appeared, first, in [DK98b] in connection with the fine trace theory. The operation  $u \ominus v$  was defined and used by Mselati in [Ms02a].

We defined a moderate solution  $u_\nu$  as the solution of the integral equation (2.9). If  $E$  is a bounded smooth domain,  $L = \Delta$  and  $\psi$  is a continuous increasing function with  $\psi(0) = 0$ , then this is equivalent to the conditions:  $\int_E [u(x) + d(x, \partial E)\psi(u(x))]dx < \infty$  and, for every  $f \in C^{2,\lambda}(\bar{E})$  vanishing at 0,

$$-\int_E [u + \Delta f + \psi(u)f]dx = \int_{\partial E} \frac{\partial f}{\partial n} d\nu.$$

[Here  $\frac{\partial}{\partial n}$  means the derivative in the direction of the outward normal to  $\partial E$ .] Analysts call such functions weak solutions of the equation  $-\Delta u + \psi(u) = \nu$ .





## CHAPTER 3

### Probabilistic approach

Our base is the theory of diffusions and superdiffusions.

A diffusion describes a random motion of a particle. An example is the Brownian motion in  $\mathbb{R}^d$ . This is a Markov process with continuous paths and with the transition density

$$p_t(x, y) = (2\pi t)^{-d/2} e^{-|x-y|^2/2t}$$

which is the fundamental solution of the heat equation

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial t} = \frac{1}{2} \Delta u.$$

A Brownian motion in a domain  $E$  can be obtained by killing the path at the first exit time from  $E$ . By replacing  $\frac{1}{2}\Delta$  by an operator  $L$  of the form **1**.(4.1), we define a Markov process called  $L$ -diffusion. We also use an  $L$ -diffusion with killing rate  $\ell$  corresponding to the equation

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial t} = Lu - \ell u$$

and an  $L$ -diffusion conditioned to exit from  $E$  at a point  $y \in \partial E$ . The latter can be constructed by the so-called  $h$ -transform with  $h(x) = k_E(x, y)$ .

An  $(L, \psi)$ -superdiffusion is a model of random evolution of a cloud of particles. Each particle performs an  $L$ -diffusion. It dies at random time leaving a random offspring of the size regulated by the function  $\psi$ . All children move independently of each other (and of the family history) with the same transition and procreation mechanism as the parent. Our subject is the family of the exit measures  $(X_D, P_\mu)$  from open sets  $D \subset E$ . An idea of this construction is explained on Figure 1 (borrowed from **[D]**).

Here we have a scheme of a process started by two particles located at points  $x_1, x_2$  in  $D$ . The first particle produces at its death time two children that survive until they reach  $\partial D$  at points  $y_1, y_2$ . The second particle has three children. One reaches the boundary at point  $y_3$ , the second one dies childless and the third one has two children. Only one of them hits  $\partial D$  at point  $y_4$ . The initial and exit measure are described by the formulae

$$\mu = \sum \delta_{x_i}, \quad X_D = \sum \delta_{y_i}.$$

To get an  $(L, \psi)$ -superdiffusion, we pass to the limit as the mass of each particle and its expected life time tend to 0 and an initial number of particles tends to infinity. We refer for detail to **[D]**.

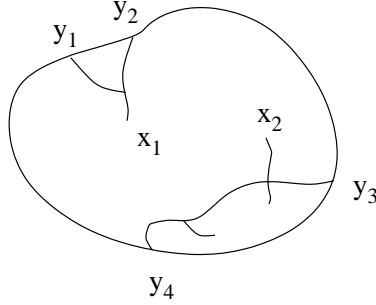


FIGURE 1

We consider superdiffusions as a special case of branching exit Markov systems. Such a system is defined as a family of exit measures  $(X_D, P_\mu)$  subject to four conditions, the central two are a Markov property and a continuous branching property. To every right continuous strong Markov process  $\xi$  in a metric space  $E$  there correspond branching exit Markov systems called superprocesses. Superdiffusions are superprocesses corresponding to diffusions. Superprocesses corresponding to Brownian motions are called super-Brownian motions.

A substantial part of Chapter 3 is devoted to two concepts playing a key role in applications of superdiffusions to partial differential equations: the range of a superprocess and the stochastic boundary values for superdiffusions.

## 1. Diffusion

**1.1. Definition and properties.** To every operator  $L$  subject to the conditions 1.4.1.A–1.4.1.B there corresponds a strong Markov process  $\xi = (\xi_t, \Pi_x)$  in  $E$  called an  $L$ -diffusion. The path  $\xi_t$  is defined on a random interval  $[0, \tau_E)$ . It is continuous and its limit  $\xi_{\tau_E}$  as  $t \rightarrow \tau_E$  belongs to  $\partial E$ . For every open set  $D \subset E$  we denote by  $\tau_D$  the first exit time of  $\xi$  from  $D$ .

PROPOSITION 1.1 ([D], Lemma 6.2.1). *The function  $\Pi_x \tau_D$  is bounded for every bounded domain  $D$ .*

There exists a function  $p_t(x, y) > 0, t > 0, x, y \in E$  (called the *transition density*) such that:

$$\int_E p_s(x, z) dz p_t(z, y) = p_{s+t}(x, y) \quad \text{for all } s, t > 0, x, y \in E$$

and, for every  $f \in \mathcal{B}(E)$ ,

$$\Pi_x f(\xi_t) = \int_E p_t(x, y) f(y) dy.$$

An  $L$ -diffusion has the following properties:

1.1.A. [[D], Sections 6.2.4-6.2.5] If  $D \subset E$ , then, for every  $f \in \mathcal{B}(\bar{E})$ ,

$$(1.1) \quad K_D f(x) = \Pi_x f(\xi_{\tau_D}) 1_{\tau_D < \infty}, \quad G_D f(x) = \Pi_x \int_0^{\tau_D} f(\xi_s) ds.$$

1.1.B. [[D], 6.3.2.A.] Suppose that  $a \geq 0$  belongs to  $C^\lambda(\bar{E})$ . If  $v \geq 0$  is a solution of the equation

$$(1.2) \quad Lv = av \quad \text{in } E,$$

then

$$(1.3) \quad v(x) = \Pi_x v(\xi_{\tau_E}) \exp \left[ - \int_0^{\tau_E} a(\xi_s) ds \right].$$

1.1.C. [ [D], 6.2.5.D.] If  $D \subset E$  are two smooth open sets, then

$$(1.4) \quad k_D(x, y) = k_E(x, y) - \Pi_x 1_{\tau_D < \tau_E} k_E(\xi_{\tau_D}, y) \quad \text{for all } x \in D, y \in \partial E \cap \partial D.$$

**1.2. Diffusion with killing rate  $\ell$ .** An  $L$ -diffusion with killing rate  $\ell$  corresponds to a differential operator  $Lu - \ell u$ . Here  $\ell$  is a positive Borel function. Its the Green and the Poisson operators in a domain  $D$  are given by the formulae

$$(1.5) \quad \begin{aligned} G_D^\ell f(x) &= \Pi_x \int_0^{\tau_D} \exp \left\{ - \int_0^t \ell(\xi_s) ds \right\} f(\xi_t) dt, \\ K_D^\ell f(x) &= \Pi_x \exp \left\{ - \int_0^{\tau_D} \ell(\xi_s) ds \right\} f(\xi_{\tau_D}) 1_{\tau_D < \infty}. \end{aligned}$$

**THEOREM 1.1.** *Suppose  $\xi$  is an  $L$ -diffusion,  $\tau = \tau_D$  is the first exit time from a bounded smooth domain  $D$ ,  $\ell \geq 0$  is bounded and belongs to  $C^\lambda(D)$ . If  $\varphi \geq 0$  is a continuous function on  $\partial D$ , then  $z = K_D^\ell \varphi$  is a unique solution of the integral equation*

$$(1.6) \quad u + G_D(\ell u) = K_D \varphi.$$

*If  $\rho$  is a bounded Borel function on  $D$ , then  $\varphi = G_D^\ell \rho$  is a unique solution of the integral equation*

$$(1.7) \quad u + G_D(\ell u) = G_D \rho.$$

The first part is proved in [D], Theorem 6.3.1. Let us prove the second one. Put  $Y_s^t = \exp \left\{ - \int_s^t \ell(\xi_r) dr \right\}$ . Since  $\frac{\partial Y_s^t}{\partial s} = \ell(\xi_s) Y_s^t$ , we have

$$(1.8) \quad Y_0^t = 1 - \int_0^t \ell(\xi_s) Y_s^t ds.$$

Note that

$$G_D(\ell \varphi)(x) = \Pi_x \int_0^\tau ds \ell(\xi_s) \Pi_{\xi_s} \int_0^\tau Y_0^r \rho(\xi_r) dr.$$

By the Markov property of  $\xi$ , the right side is equal to

$$\Pi_x \int_0^\tau ds \ell(\xi_s) \int_s^\tau Y_s^t \rho(\xi_t) dt.$$

By Fubini's theorem and (1.8), this integral is equal to

$$\Pi_x \int_0^\tau dt \rho(\xi_t) \int_0^t \ell(\xi_s) Y_s^t ds = \Pi_x \int_0^\tau dt \rho(\xi_t) (1 - Y_0^t).$$

That implies (1.7). The uniqueness of a solution of (1.7) can be proved in the same way as it was done in [D] for (1.6). [It follows also from [D], Lemma 8.2.2.]

**1.3.  $h$ -transform.** Let  $\xi$  be a diffusion in  $E$ . Denote by  $\mathcal{F}_{\leq t}^\xi$  the  $\sigma$ -algebra generated by the sets  $\{\xi_s \in B, s < \tau_E\}$  with  $s \leq t, B \in \mathcal{B}(E)$ . Denote  $\mathcal{F}^\xi$  the minimal  $\sigma$ -algebra which contains all  $\mathcal{F}_{\leq t}^\xi$ . Let  $p_t(x, y)$  be the transition density of  $\xi$  and let  $h \in \mathcal{H}$ . To every  $x \in \bar{E}$  there corresponds a finite measure  $\Pi_x^h$  on  $\mathcal{F}^\xi$  such that, for all  $0 < t_1 < \dots < t_n$  and every Borel sets  $B_1, \dots, B_n$ ,

$$(1.9) \quad \begin{aligned} & \Pi_x^h \{\xi_{t_1} \in B_1, \dots, \xi_{t_n} \in B_n\} \\ &= \int_{B_1} dz_1 \dots \int_{B_n} dz_n p_{t_1}(x, z_1) p_{t_2-t_1}(z_1, z_2) \dots p_{t_n-t_{n-1}}(z_{n-1}, z_n) h(z_n). \end{aligned}$$

Note that  $\Pi_x^h(\Omega) = h(x)$  and therefore  $\hat{\Pi}_x^h = \Pi_x^h/h(x)$  is a probability measure.  $(\xi_t, \hat{\Pi}_x^h)$  is a strong Markov process with continuous paths and with the transition density

$$(1.10) \quad p_t^h(x, y) = \frac{1}{h(x)} p_t(x, y) h(y).$$

We use the following properties of  $h$ -transforms.

1.3.A. If  $Y \in \mathcal{F}_{\leq t}^\xi$ , then

$$\Pi_x^h 1_{t < \tau_E} Y = \Pi_x 1_{t < \tau_E} Y h(\xi_t).$$

[This follows immediately from (1.9).]

1.3.B. [[D], Lemma 7.3.1.] For every stopping time  $\tau$  and every pre- $\tau$  positive  $Y$ ,

$$\Pi_x^h Y 1_{\tau < \tau_E} = \Pi_x Y h(\xi_\tau) 1_{\tau < \tau_E}.$$

**1.4. Conditional  $L$ -diffusion.** We put  $\Pi_x^\nu = \Pi_x^{h_\nu}$  where  $h_\nu$  is given by 1.(1.3). For every  $x \in E, y \in \partial E$ , we put  $\Pi_x^y = \Pi_x^{\delta_y} = \Pi_x^h$  and  $\hat{\Pi}_x^y = \hat{\Pi}_x^h$  where  $h(\cdot) = k_E(\cdot, y)$ . Let  $Z = \xi_{\tau_E} 1_{\tau_E < \infty}$ . It follows from the definition of the Poisson operator and (1.1) that, for every  $\varphi \in \mathcal{B}(\partial E)$ ,

$$(1.11) \quad \Pi_x \varphi(Z) = \int_{\partial E} k_E(x, z) \varphi(z) \gamma(dz).$$

Therefore

$$(1.12) \quad \Pi_x k_E(y, Z) \varphi(Z) = \int_{\partial E} k_E(x, z) k_E(y, z) \varphi(z) \gamma(dz)$$

is symmetric in  $x, y$ .

LEMMA 1.1. <sup>1</sup> For every  $Y \in \mathcal{F}^\xi$  and every  $f \in \mathcal{B}(\partial E)$ ,

$$(1.13) \quad \Pi_x Y f(Z) = \Pi_x f(Z) \hat{\Pi}_x^Z Y.$$

PROOF. It is sufficient to prove (1.13) for  $Y = Y' 1_{t < \tau_E}$  where  $Y' \in \mathcal{F}_{\leq t}^\xi$ . By 1.3.A,

$$\hat{\Pi}_x^z Y = k_E(x, z)^{-1} \Pi_x^z Y = k_E(x, z)^{-1} \Pi_x Y k_E(\xi_t, z).$$

Therefore the right part in (1.13) can be interpreted as

$$\int_{\Omega'} \Pi_x(d\omega') f(Z(\omega')) k_E(x, Z(\omega'))^{-1} \int_{\Omega} \Pi_x(d\omega) Y(\omega) k_E(\xi_t(\omega), Z(\omega')).$$

Fubini's theorem and (1.12) (applied to  $\varphi(z) = f(z) k_E(x, z)^{-1}$ ) yield that this expression is equal to

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\Omega} \Pi_x(d\omega) Y(\omega) \int_{\Omega'} \Pi_x(d\omega') f(Z(\omega')) k_E(\xi_t(\omega), Z(\omega')) k_E(x, Z(\omega'))^{-1} \\ = \int_{\Omega} \Pi_x(d\omega) Y(\omega) \int_{\partial E} f(z) k_E(\xi_t(\omega), z) \gamma(dz). \end{aligned}$$

By (1.11), the right side is equal to

$$\Pi_x Y \Pi_{\xi_t} f(Z) = \Pi_x Y' 1_{t < \tau_E} \Pi_{\xi_t} f(Z).$$

Since  $Y' \in \mathcal{F}_{\leq t}^\xi$ , the Markov property of  $\xi$  implies that this is equal to the left side in (1.13).  $\square$

Suppose that  $\xi = (\xi_t, \Pi_x)$  is an  $L$  diffusion in  $E$  and let  $\tilde{L}$  be the restriction of  $L$  to an open subset  $D$  of  $E$ . An  $\tilde{L}$ -diffusion  $\tilde{\xi} = (\tilde{\xi}_t, \tilde{\Pi}_x)$  can be obtained as the part of  $\xi$  in  $D$  defined by the formulae

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{\xi}_t &= \xi_t \quad \text{for } 0 \leq t < \tau_D, \\ \tilde{\Pi}_x &= \Pi_x \quad \text{for } x \in D. \end{aligned}$$

Notation  $\tilde{\Pi}_x^y$  refers to the diffusion  $\tilde{\xi}$  started at  $x \in D$  and conditioned to exit from  $D$  at  $y \in \partial D$ . A relation between  $\tilde{\Pi}_x^y$  and  $\Pi_x^y$  is established by the following lemma.

LEMMA 1.2. Suppose that  $D \subset E$  are smooth open sets. For every  $x \in D, y \in \partial D \cap \partial E$ , and  $Y \in \mathcal{F}^\xi$ ,

$$(1.14) \quad \tilde{\Pi}_x^y Y = \Pi_x^y \{\tau_D = \tau_E, Y\}.$$

---

<sup>1</sup>Property (1.13) means that  $\hat{\Pi}_x^z$  can be interpreted as the conditional probability distribution given that the diffusion started from  $x$  exits from  $E$  at point  $z$ .

PROOF. It is sufficient to prove (1.14) for  $Y = \tilde{Y}1_{t < \tau_D}$  where  $\tilde{Y} \in \mathcal{F}_{\leq t}^{\tilde{\xi}}$ . By 1.3.A, 1.1.C, 1.3.B and Markov property of  $\xi$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{\Pi}_x^y Y &= \Pi_x Y k_D(\tilde{\xi}_t, y) = \Pi_x Y [k_E(\xi_t, y) - \Pi_{\xi_t} 1_{\tau_D < \tau_E} k_E(\xi_{\tau_D}, y)] \\ &= \Pi_x Y k_E(\xi_t, y) - \Pi_x Y 1_{\tau_D < \tau_E} k_E(\xi_{\tau_D}, y) = \Pi_x^y Y - \Pi_x^y Y 1_{\tau_D < \tau_E} \end{aligned}$$

which implies (1.14).  $\square$

COROLLARY 1.1. *If*

$$(1.15) \quad F_t = \exp \left[ - \int_0^t a(\xi_s) ds \right]$$

where  $a$  is a positive continuous function on  $[0, \infty)$ , then, for  $y \in \partial D \cap \partial E$ ,

$$(1.16) \quad \tilde{\Pi}_x^y F_{\tau_D} = \Pi_x^y \{ \tau_D = \tau_E, F_{\tau_E} \}.$$

Since  $F_{\tau_D} \in \mathcal{F}_{\tilde{\xi}}$ , this follows from (1.14).

## 2. Superprocesses

**2.1. Branching exit Markov systems.** A random measure on a measurable space  $(E, \mathcal{B})$  is a pair  $(X, P)$  where  $X(\omega, B)$  is a kernel from an auxiliary measurable space  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F})$  to  $(E, \mathcal{B})$  and  $P$  is a measure on  $\mathcal{F}$ . We assume that  $E$  is a metric space and  $\mathcal{B}$  is the class of all Borel subsets of  $E$ .

Suppose that:

- (i)  $\mathbb{O}$  is the class of all open subsets of  $E$ ;
- (ii) to every  $D \in \mathbb{O}$  and every  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}(E)$  there corresponds a random measure  $(X_D, P_\mu)$  on  $(E, \mathcal{B})$ .

Denote by  $\mathcal{Z}$  the class of functions

$$(2.1) \quad Z = \sum_{i=1}^n \langle f_i, X_{D_i} \rangle$$

where  $D_i \in \mathbb{O}$  and  $f_i \in \mathcal{B}$  and put  $Y \in \mathcal{Y}$  if  $Y = e^{-Z}$  where  $Z \in \mathcal{Z}$ . We say that  $X$  is a *branching exit Markov [BEM] system*<sup>2</sup> if  $X_D \in \mathcal{M}(E)$  for all  $D \in \mathbb{O}$  and if:

2.1.A. For every  $Y \in \mathcal{Y}$  and every  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}(E)$ ,

$$(2.2) \quad P_\mu Y = e^{-\langle u, \mu \rangle}$$

where

$$(2.3) \quad u(y) = -\log P_y Y$$

and  $P_y = P_{\delta_y}$ .

2.1.B. For all  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}(E)$  and  $D \in \mathbb{O}$ ,

$$P_\mu \{X_D(D) = 0\} = 1.$$

---

<sup>2</sup>This concept in a more general setting is introduced in [D], Chapter 3.

2.1.C. If  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}(E)$  and  $\mu(D) = 0$ , then

$$P_\mu\{X_D = \mu\} = 1.$$

2.1.D. [Markov property.] Suppose that  $Y \geq 0$  is measurable with respect to the  $\sigma$ -algebra  $\mathcal{F}_{\subset D}$  generated by  $X_{D'}$ ,  $D' \subset D$  and  $Z \geq 0$  is measurable with respect to the  $\sigma$ -algebra  $\mathcal{F}_{\supset D}$  generated by  $X_{D''}$ ,  $D'' \supset D$ . Then

$$(2.4) \quad P_\mu(YZ) = P_\mu(Y P_{X_D} Z).$$

Condition 2.1.A (we call it the *continuous branching property*) implies that

$$P_\mu Y = \prod P_{\mu_n} Y$$

for all  $Y \in \mathcal{Y}$  if  $\mu_n, n = 1, 2, \dots$  and  $\mu = \sum \mu_n$  belong to  $\mathcal{M}(E)$ .

There is a degree of freedom in the choice of the auxiliary space  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F})$ . We say that a system  $(X_D, P_\mu)$  is *canonical* if  $\Omega$  consists of all  $\mathcal{M}$ -valued functions  $\omega$  on  $\mathbb{O}$ , if  $X_D(\omega, B) = \omega(D, B)$  and if  $\mathcal{F}$  is the  $\sigma$ -algebra generated by the sets  $\{\omega : \omega(D, B) < c\}$  with  $D \in \mathbb{O}, B \in \mathcal{B}, c \in \mathbb{R}$ .

We will use the following implications of conditions 2.1.A–2.1.D:

2.1.E. [[D], 3.4.2.D] If  $D' \subset D''$  belong to  $\mathbb{O}$  and if  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  is contained in the complement of  $D''$ , then  $X_{D'}(B) \leq X_{D''}(B)$   $P_x$ -a.s. for all  $x \in E$ .

2.1.F. If  $\mu = 0$ , then  $P_\mu\{Z = 0\} = 1$  for every  $Z \in \mathcal{Z}$ .

This follows from 2.1.A.

2.1.G. If  $D \subset \tilde{D}$ , then

$$(2.5) \quad \{X_D = 0\} \subset \{X_{\tilde{D}} = 0\} \quad P_\mu\text{-a.s.}$$

Indeed, by 2.1.D and 2.1.F,

$$P_\mu\{X_D = 0, X_{\tilde{D}} \neq 0\} = P_\mu\{X_D = 0, P_{X_D}[X_{\tilde{D}} = 0]\} = 0.$$

**2.2. Definition and existence of superprocesses.** Suppose that  $\xi = (\xi_t, \Pi_x)$  is a time-homogeneous right continuous strong Markov process in a metric space  $E$ . We say that a BEM system  $X = (X_D, P_\mu)$ ,  $D \in \mathbb{O}, \mu \in \mathcal{M}(E)$  is a  $(\xi, \psi)$ -superprocess if, for every  $f \in b\mathcal{B}(E)$  and every  $D \in \mathbb{O}$ ,

$$(2.6) \quad V_D f(x) = -\log P_x e^{-\langle f, X_D \rangle}$$

where  $P_x = P_{\delta_x}$  and  $V_D$  are operators introduced in Section 2.2. By 2.1.A,

$$(2.7) \quad P_\mu e^{-\langle f, X_D \rangle} = e^{-\langle V_D(f), \mu \rangle} \quad \text{for all } \mu \in \mathcal{M}(E).$$

The existence of a  $(\xi, \psi)$ -superprocesses is proved in [D], Theorem 4.2.1 for

$$(2.8) \quad \psi(x; u) = b(x)u^2 + \int_0^\infty (e^{-tu} - 1 + tu)N(x; dt)$$

under broad conditions on a positive Borel function  $b(x)$  and a kernel  $N$  from  $E$  to  $\mathbb{R}_+$ . It is sufficient to assume that:

$$(2.9) \quad b(x), \int_1^\infty tN(x; dt) \quad \text{and} \quad \int_0^1 t^2N(x; dt) \quad \text{are bounded.}$$

An important special case is the function

$$(2.10) \quad \psi(x, u) = \ell(x)u^\alpha, 1 < \alpha \leq 2$$

corresponding to  $b = 0$  and

$$N(x, dt) = \tilde{\ell}(x)t^{-1-\alpha}dt$$

where

$$\tilde{\ell}(x) = \ell(x) \left[ \int_0^\infty (e^{-\lambda} - 1 + \lambda) \lambda^{-1-\alpha} d\lambda \right]^{-1}.$$

Condition (2.9) holds if  $\ell(x)$  is bounded.

Under the condition (2.9), the derivatives  $\psi_r(x, u) = \frac{\partial^r \psi(x, u)}{\partial u^r}$  exist for  $u > 0$  for all  $r$ . Moreover,

$$(2.11) \quad \begin{aligned} \psi_1(x, u) &= 2bu + \int_0^\infty t(1 - e^{-tu})N(x, dt), \\ \psi_2(x, u) &= 2b + \int_0^\infty t^2 e^{-tu} N(x, dt), \\ (-1)^r \psi_r(x, u) &= \int_0^\infty t^r e^{-tu} N(x, dt) \quad \text{for } 2 < r \leq n. \end{aligned}$$

Put  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(E)$  if  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}(U)$  for some  $U \subseteq E$ . In this book we consider only superprocesses corresponding to continuous processes  $\xi$ . This implies  $\xi_{\tau_D} \in \partial D$   $\Pi_x$ -a.s. for every  $x \in D$ . It follows from 1.1.A and 2.(2.1) that

2.2.A. For every  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(D)$ ,  $X_D$  is supported by  $\partial D$   $P_\mu$ -a.s.

The condition 1.4.3.B implies

2.2.B. [[D], Lemma 4.4.1]

$$(2.12) \quad P_\mu \langle f, X_D \rangle = \langle K_D f, \mu \rangle$$

for every open set  $D \subset E$ , every  $f \in \mathcal{B}(E)$  and every  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}(E)$ .

**2.3. Random closed sets.** Suppose  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F})$  is a measurable space,  $E$  is a locally compact metrizable space and  $\omega \rightarrow F(\omega)$  is a map from  $\Omega$  to the collection of all closed subsets of  $E$ . Let  $P$  be a probability measure on  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F})$ . We say that  $(F, P)$  is a *random closed set (r.c.s.)* if, for every open set  $U$  in  $E$ ,

$$(2.13) \quad \{\omega : F(\omega) \cap U = \emptyset\} \in \mathcal{F}^P$$

where  $\mathcal{F}^P$  is the completion of  $\mathcal{F}$  relative to  $P$ . Two r.c.s.  $(F, P)$  and  $(\tilde{F}, P)$  are equivalent if  $P\{F = \tilde{F}\} = 1$ .

Suppose  $(F_a, P)$ ,  $a \in A$  is a family of r.c.s. We say that a r.c.s.  $(F, P)$  is an *envelope* of  $(F_a, P)$  if:



(a)  $F_a \subset F$   $P$ -a.s. for every  $a \in A$ .

(b) If (a) holds for  $\tilde{F}$ , then  $F \subset \tilde{F}$   $P$ -a.s.

An envelope exists for every countable family. For an uncountable family, it exists under certain separability assumptions. Note that the envelope is determined uniquely up to equivalence and that it does not change if every r.c.s.  $(F_a, P)$  is replaced by an equivalent set.

Suppose that  $(M, P)$  is a random measure on  $E$ . The support  $\mathbb{S}$  of  $M$  satisfies condition

$$(2.14) \quad \{\mathbb{S} \cap U = \emptyset\} = \{M(U) = 0\} \in \mathcal{F}$$

for every open subset  $U$  of  $E$  and therefore  $\mathbb{S}(\omega)$  is a r.c.s.

An important class of capacities related to random closed sets has been studied in the original memoir of Choquet [Ch54]. Let  $(F, P)$  be a random closed set in  $E$ . Put

$$(2.15) \quad \Lambda_B = \{\omega : F(\omega) \cap B \neq \emptyset\}.$$

The definition of a random closed set implies  $\Lambda_B$  belongs to the completion  $\mathcal{F}^P$  of  $\mathcal{F}$  for all  $B$  in  $\mathcal{K}$ .

Note that

$$\begin{aligned} \Lambda_A &\subset \Lambda_B \quad \text{if } A \subset B, \\ \Lambda_{A \cup B} &= \Lambda_A \cup \Lambda_B, \quad \Lambda_{A \cap B} \subset \Lambda_A \cap \Lambda_B, \\ \Lambda_{B_n} &\uparrow \Lambda_B \quad \text{if } B_n \uparrow B, \\ \Lambda_{K_n} &\downarrow \Lambda_K \quad \text{if } K_n \downarrow K \quad \text{and } K_n \in \mathcal{K}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore the function

$$(2.16) \quad \text{Cap}(K) = P(\Lambda_K), \quad K \in \mathcal{K}$$

satisfies conditions 2.4.A–2.4.D and it can be continued to a capacity on  $E$ . Clearly,  $\Lambda_O \in \mathcal{F}^P$  for all  $O \in \mathcal{O}$ . It follows from 2.4.B that  $\text{Cap}(O) = P(\Lambda_O)$  for all open  $O$ . Suppose that  $B$  is a Borel set. By 2.(4.1), there exist  $K_n \in \mathcal{K}$  and  $O_n \in \mathcal{O}$  such that  $K_n \subset B \subset O_n$  and  $\text{Cap}(O_n) - \text{Cap}(K_n) < 1/n$ . Since  $\Lambda_{K_n} \subset \Lambda_B \subset \Lambda_{O_n}$  and since  $P(\Lambda_{O_n}) - P(\Lambda_{K_n}) = \text{Cap}(O_n) - \text{Cap}(K_n) < 1/n$ , we conclude that  $\Lambda_B \in \mathcal{F}^P$  and

$$(2.17) \quad \text{Cap}(B) = P(\Lambda_B).$$

**2.4. Range of a superprocess.** We consider a  $(\xi, \psi)$ -superprocess  $X$  corresponding to a continuous strong Markov process  $\xi$ . Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be the  $\sigma$ -algebra in  $\Omega$  generated by  $X_O(U)$  corresponding to all open sets  $O \subset E, U \subset \mathbb{R}^d$ . The support  $\mathbb{S}_O$  of  $X_O$  is a closed subset of  $\bar{E}$ . To every open set  $O$  and every  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}(E)$  there corresponds a r.c.s.  $(\mathbb{S}_O, P_\mu)$  in  $\bar{E}$  (defined up to equivalence). By [D], Theorem 4.5.1, for every  $E$  and every  $\mu$ , there exists an envelope  $(\mathcal{R}_E, P_\mu)$  of the family  $(\mathbb{S}_O, P_\mu), O \subset E$ . We call it the *range* of  $X$  in  $E$ .

The random set  $\mathcal{R}_E$  can be constructed as follows. Consider a sequence of open subsets  $O_1, \dots, O_n, \dots$  of  $E$  such that for every open set  $O \subset E$  there exists a subsequence  $O_{n_k}$  exhausting  $O$ .<sup>3</sup> Put

$$(2.18) \quad M = \sum \frac{1}{a_n 2^n} X_{O_n}$$

where  $a_n = \langle 1, X_{O_n} \rangle \vee 1$  and define  $\mathcal{R}_E$  as the support of the measure  $M$ .

We state an important relation between exit measures and the range.

2.4.A. [ **[D]**, Theorem 4.5.3 ] Suppose  $K$  is a compact subset of  $\partial E$  and let  $D_n = \{x \in E : d(x, K) > 1/n\}$ . Then

$$(2.19) \quad \{X_{D_n}(E) = 0\} \uparrow \{\mathcal{R}_E \cap K = \emptyset\} \quad P_x\text{-a.s.}$$

for all  $x \in E$ .

### 3. Superdiffusions

**3.1. Definition.** If  $\xi$  is an  $L$ -diffusion, then the  $(\xi, \psi)$ -superprocess is called an  $(L, \psi)$ -superdiffusion. If  $D$  is a bounded smooth domain and if  $f$  is continuous, then, under broad assumptions on  $\psi$ , the integral equation 2.(2.1) is equivalent to the differential equation  $Lu = \psi(u)$  with the boundary condition  $u = f$ .

**3.2. Family**  $\langle u, X_D \rangle$ ,  $u \in \mathcal{U}^*$ .

**THEOREM 3.1.**<sup>4</sup> Suppose  $D_n$  is a sequence exhausting  $E$  and let  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(E)$ . If  $u \in \mathcal{U}^-(E)$  ( $u \in \mathcal{U}^+(E)$ ) then  $Y_n = e^{-\langle u, X_{D_n} \rangle}$  is a submartingale (supermartingale) relative to  $(\mathcal{F}_{\subset D_n}, P_\mu)$ . For every  $u \in \mathcal{U}^*$ , there exists,  $P_\mu$ -a.s.,  $\lim \langle u, X_{D_n} \rangle = Z$ .

**PROOF.** By the Markov property 2.1.D, for every  $A \in \mathcal{F}_{\subset D_n}$ ,

$$P_\mu 1_A Y_{n+1} = P_\mu 1_A P_{X_{D_n}} Y_{n+1}.$$

Therefore the first statement of the theorem follows from the definition of  $\mathcal{U}^-(E)$  and  $\mathcal{U}^+(E)$ . The second statement follows from the first one by a well-known convergence theorem for bounded submartingales and supermartingales (see, e.g., **[D]**, Appendix A, 4.3.A).  $\square$

**3.3. Stochastic boundary values.** Suppose that  $u \in \mathcal{B}(E)$  and, for every sequence  $D_n$  exhausting  $E$ ,

$$(3.1) \quad \lim \langle u, X_{D_n} \rangle = Z_u \quad P_\mu\text{-a.s. for all } \mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(E).$$

Then we say that  $Z_u$  is a *stochastic boundary value of  $u$*  and we write  $Z_u = \text{SBV}(u)$ .

<sup>3</sup>For instance, take a countable everywhere dense subset  $\Lambda$  of  $E$ . Consider all balls contained in  $E$  centered at points of  $\Lambda$  with rational radii and enumerate all finite unions of these balls.

<sup>4</sup>Cf. Theorem 9.1.1 in **[D]**.

Clearly,  $Z$  is defined by (3.1) uniquely up to equivalence. [We say that  $Z_1$  and  $Z_2$  are equivalent if  $Z_1 = Z_2$   $P_\mu$ -a.s. for every  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(E)$ .]<sup>5</sup> We call  $u$  the *log-potential* of  $Z$  and we write  $u = \text{LPT}(Z)$  if

$$(3.2) \quad u(x) = -\log P_x e^{-Z}$$

**THEOREM 3.2** ([D], Theorem 9.1.1). *The stochastic boundary value exists for every  $u \in \mathcal{U}^-(E)$  and every  $u \in \mathcal{U}^+(E)$ . If  $Z_u = \text{SBV}(u)$  exists, then  $u \in \mathcal{D}(\pi)$  and, for every  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}_c$ ,*

$$(3.3) \quad P_\mu e^{-Z_u} = e^{-\langle \pi(u), \mu \rangle}.$$

*In particular, if  $u \in \mathcal{U}(E)$ , then*

$$(3.4) \quad u(x) = -\log P_x e^{-Z_u} \quad \text{for every } x \in E.$$

**PROOF.** Let  $D_n$  exhaust  $E$ . By (2.7) and (3.1),

$$(3.5) \quad e^{-\langle V_{D_n}(u), \mu \rangle} = P_\mu e^{-\langle u, X_{D_n} \rangle} \rightarrow P_\mu e^{-Z_u}.$$

Hence,  $\lim V_{D_n}(u)(x)$  exists for every  $x \in E$ ,  $u \in \mathcal{D}(\pi)$ . By 2.2.2.E, for every  $D \subseteq E$ , the family of functions  $V_{D_n}(u)$ ,  $D_n \supset D$  are uniformly bounded and therefore  $\langle V_{D_n}(u), \mu \rangle \rightarrow \langle \pi(u), \mu \rangle$ . We get (3.3) by a passage to the limit in (3.5).

(3.4) follows because  $\pi(u) = u$  for  $u \in \mathcal{U}(E)$  by 2.2.2.C.  $\square$

Here are more properties of stochastic boundary values.

**3.3.A.** If  $\text{SBV}(u)$  exists, then it is equal to  $\text{SBV}(\pi(u))$ .

**PROOF.** Let  $D_n$  exhaust  $E$  and let  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(E)$ . By (3.3) and the Markov property,

$$e^{-\langle \pi(u), X_{D_n} \rangle} = P_{X_{D_n}} e^{-Z_u} = P_\mu \{e^{-Z_u} | \mathcal{F}_{\subset D_n}\} \rightarrow e^{-Z_u} \quad P_\mu\text{-a.s.}$$

Hence,  $\langle \pi(u), X_{D_n} \rangle \rightarrow Z_u$   $P_\mu$ -a.s.  $\square$

**3.3.B.** If  $\text{SBV}(u) = Z_u$  and  $\text{SBV}(v) = Z_v$  exist, then  $\text{SBV}(u + v)$  exists and

$$\text{SBV}(u + v) = \text{SBV}(u) + \text{SBV}(v) = \text{SBV}(u \oplus v).$$

The first equation follows immediately from the definition of  $\text{SBV}$ . It implies that the second one follows by 3.3.A.

**LEMMA 3.1.** *If,  $u \geq v \in \mathcal{U}(E)$ , then*

$$(3.6) \quad (u \ominus v) \oplus v = u.$$

---

<sup>5</sup>It is possible that  $Z_1$  and  $Z_2$  are equivalent but  $P_\mu\{Z_1 \neq Z_2\} > 0$  for some  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}(E)$ .

PROOF. If  $u \geq v \in \mathcal{U}(E)$ , then, by 2.2.3.D and 2.3.F,  $u - v \in \mathcal{U}^+$  and  $u \ominus v = \pi(u - v)$ . Therefore, by 3.3.A and 3.3.B,

$$Z_{u \ominus v} = Z_{u-v} = Z_u - Z_v \quad P_x\text{-a.s. on } \{Z_v < \infty\}.$$

Hence,

$$(3.7) \quad Z_u = Z_v + Z_{u \ominus v} \quad P_x\text{-a.s. on } \{Z_v < \infty\}.$$

Since  $Z_u \geq Z_v$   $P_x$ -a.s., this equation holds also on  $\{Z_v = \infty\}$ . Since  $u \ominus v$  and  $v$  belong to  $\mathcal{U}(E)$ ,  $u \ominus v + v \in \mathcal{U}^-(E)$  by 2.3.D and, by 3.3.A and 3.3.B,

$$Z_{(u \ominus v) \oplus v} = Z_{(u \ominus v) + v} = Z_{(u \ominus v)} + Z_v = Z_u.$$

Because of (3.4), this implies (3.6).  $\square$

**3.4. Linear boundary functionals.** Denote by  $\mathcal{F}_{\subset E-}$  the minimal  $\sigma$ -algebra which contains  $\mathcal{F}_{\subset D}$  for all  $D \Subset E$  and by  $\mathcal{F}_{\supset E-}$  the intersection of  $\mathcal{F}_{\supset D}$  over all  $D \Subset E$ . Note that, if  $D_n$  is a sequence exhausting  $E$ , then  $\mathcal{F}_{\subset E-}$  is generated by the union of  $\mathcal{F}_{\subset D_n}$  and  $\mathcal{F}_{\supset E-}$  is the intersection of  $\mathcal{F}_{\supset D_n}$ .

We define the germ  $\sigma$ -algebra on the boundary  $\mathcal{F}_\partial$  as the completion of the  $\sigma$ -algebra  $\mathcal{F}_{\subset E-} \cap \mathcal{F}_{\supset E-}$  with respect to the family of measures  $P_\mu, \mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(E)$ . We say that a positive function  $Z$  is a *linear boundary functional*<sup>6</sup> if

3.4.1.  $Z$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\partial$ -measurable.

3.4.2. For all  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(E)$ ,

$$-\log P_\mu e^{-Z} = \int [-\log P_x e^{-Z}] \mu(dx).$$

3.4.3.  $P_x\{Z < \infty\} > 0$  for all  $x \in E$ .

We denote by  $\mathfrak{Z}$  the set of all such functionals (two functionals that coincide  $P_\mu$ -a.s. for all  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(E)$  are identified).

**THEOREM 3.3.** *[[D], Theorem 9.1.2] The stochastic boundary value  $Z$  of any  $u \in \mathcal{U}^-(E) \cup \mathcal{U}^+(E)$  belongs to  $\mathfrak{Z}$ . Let  $Z \in \mathfrak{Z}$ . Then the log-potential  $u$  of  $Z$  belongs to  $\mathcal{U}(E)$  and  $Z$  is the stochastic boundary value of  $u$ .*

According to Theorem 9.1.3 in [D],

3.4.A. If  $Z_1, Z_2 \in \mathfrak{Z}$ , then  $Z_1 + Z_2 \in \mathfrak{Z}$  and

$$(3.8) \quad \text{LPT}(Z_1 + Z_2) \leq \text{LPT}(Z_1) + \text{LPT}(Z_2).$$

3.4.B. If  $Z_1, \dots, Z_n, \dots \in \mathfrak{Z}$  and if  $Z_n \rightarrow Z$   $P_\mu$ -a.s. for all  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(E)$ , then  $Z \in \mathfrak{Z}$ .

It follows from [D], 9.2.2.B that:

---

<sup>6</sup>The word “boundary” refers to condition 3.4.1 and the word “linear” refers to 3.4.2.

3.4.C. If  $Z \in \mathfrak{Z}$  and if  $h(x) = P_x Z$  is finite at some point  $x \in E$ , then  $h \in \mathcal{H}_1(E)$  and  $u(x) = -\log P_x e^{-Z}$  is a moderate solution.

**3.5. On solutions  $w_\Gamma$ .** These solutions can be expressed in terms of the range of the  $(L, \psi)$ -superdiffusion by the formula

$$(3.9) \quad w_\Gamma(x) = -\log P_x \{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma = \emptyset\}.$$

[See [D], Theorem 10.3.1.] By taking  $\Gamma = \partial E$ , we get the maximal element of  $\mathcal{U}(E)$

$$(3.10) \quad w(x) = -\log P_x \{\mathcal{R}_E \subset E\}.$$

This solution can also be expressed through the range  $\mathcal{R}$  in the entire space  $\mathbb{R}^d$  (assuming that  $\xi$  is defined in  $\mathbb{R}^d$ )

$$(3.11) \quad w(x) = -\log P_x \{\mathcal{R} \subset E\}.$$

Indeed, if  $x \in E$ , then,  $P_x$ -a.s.  $X_E$  is concentrated on  $\mathcal{R}_E \cap \partial E$ . If  $\mathcal{R}_E \subset E$ , then  $P_x \{X_E = 0\} = 1$  and, by 2.1.G,  $X_O = 0$   $P_x$ -a.s. for all  $O \supset E$ . Hence, the envelope of  $\mathbb{S}_O$ ,  $O \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  coincide,  $P_x$ -a.s. on  $\mathcal{R}_E \subset E$ , with the envelope of  $\mathbb{S}_O$ ,  $O \subset E$ .

We need the following properties of  $w_\Gamma$ :

3.5.A.  $w_\Gamma$  is the log-potential of

$$Z_\Gamma = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } \mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma = \emptyset, \\ \infty & \text{if } \mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma \neq \emptyset \end{cases}$$

and

$$\text{SBV}(w_\Gamma) = Z_\Gamma.$$

[See Theorem 3.3 and [D], Remark 1.2, p. 133.]

3.5.B. [[D], 10.(3.1) and 10.(3.6)] For every Borel set  $\Gamma \subset \partial E$ ,  $w_\Gamma(x)$  is equal to the infimum of  $w_O(x)$  over all open subsets  $O \supset \Gamma$  of  $\partial E$ .

3.5.C. [[D], 10.1.3.A and 10.1.3.E] If  $\Gamma \subset A \cup B$ , then  $w_\Gamma \leq w_A + w_B$ .

**3.6. Stochastic boundary value of  $h_\nu$  and  $u_\nu$ .** Recall that to every  $\nu \in \mathcal{M}(\partial E)$  there corresponds a harmonic function

$$h_\nu(x) = \int_{\partial E} k_E(x, y) \nu(dy)$$

[cf. 1.(1.3)] and a solution  $u_\nu$  [the maximal element of  $\mathcal{U}(E)$  dominated by  $h_\nu$ ]. A linear boundary functional

$$(3.12) \quad Z_\nu = \text{SBV}(h_\nu)$$

has the following properties:

3.6.A. [[D], 9.(2.1)] For all  $x \in E$ ,

$$P_x Z_\nu \leq h_\nu(x).$$

3.6.B. [[D].9.2.2.B] If  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$ , then, for all  $x \in E$ ,  $P_x Z_\nu = h_\nu(x)$  and

$$u_\nu + G_E \psi(u_\nu) = h_\nu.$$

3.6.C. For every  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$ ,  $\text{SBV}(h_\nu) = \text{SBV}(u_\nu)$ .

Indeed,  $\text{SBV}(h_\nu) = \text{SBV}(\pi(h_\nu))$  by 3.3.A and  $\pi(h_\nu) = u_\nu$  by 2.3.A.

A  $\sigma$ -moderate solution  $u_\nu$  is defined by Lemma 2.2.1 for every  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_0^E$ . We put  $Z_\nu = \text{SBV}(u_\nu)$  which is consistent with (3.12) because  $\mathcal{N}_0^E \cap \mathcal{M}(\partial E) = \mathcal{N}_1^E$  by 2.2.4.A and  $\text{SBV}(u_\nu) = \text{SBV}(h_\nu)$  by 3.6.C.

It follows from (3.4) that

$$(3.13) \quad u_\nu(x) = -\log P_x e^{-Z_\nu} \quad \text{for all } \nu \in \mathcal{N}_0^E.$$

Clearly, this implies

$$(3.14) \quad u_{\infty, \nu}(x) = -\log P_x \{Z_\nu = 0\}.$$

LEMMA 3.2. For every  $\lambda, \nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$ ,

$$(3.15) \quad u_\lambda \oplus u_\nu = u_{\lambda+\nu}.$$

PROOF. By 2.2.3.D,  $u_\lambda + u_\nu \in \mathcal{U}^-(E)$  and so, by 3.3.A,  $\text{SBV}(\pi(u_\lambda + u_\nu)) = \text{SBV}(u_\lambda + u_\nu)$ . Since  $\pi(u_\lambda + u_\nu) = u_\lambda \oplus u_\nu$ , we get  $\text{SBV}(u_\lambda \oplus u_\nu) = \text{SBV}(u_\lambda + u_\nu)$ . By 3.6.C, the right side is equal to  $\text{SBV}(u_{\lambda+\nu})$ , and (3.15) follows from (3.13).  $\square$

### 3.7. Relation between the range and $Z_\nu$ .

THEOREM 3.4. Suppose that  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$  is concentrated on a Borel set  $\Gamma \subset \partial E$ . Then

$$(3.16) \quad P_x \{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma = \emptyset, Z_\nu \neq 0\} = 0.$$

PROOF. Let  $D_n$  exhaust  $E$ . We claim that

$$(3.17) \quad Z_\nu = \lim \langle u_\nu, X_{D_n} \rangle \quad P_x\text{-a.s.}$$

Indeed,

$$P_x e^{-\langle u_\nu, X_{D_n} \rangle} = e^{-u_\nu(x)}$$

by 2.3.F. By passing to the limit, we get

$$P_x e^{-Z} = e^{-u_\nu(x)}$$

where

$$Z = \lim \langle u_\nu, X_{D_n} \rangle.$$

This means  $u_\nu = \text{LPT } Z$ . By Theorem 3.3.3,  $Z = \text{SBV}(u_\nu) = Z_\nu$ .

Since  $u_\nu \leq h_\nu = 0$  on  $\partial E \setminus \Gamma$ , we have

$$\langle X_{D_n}(E) = 0 \rangle = \{\langle u_\nu, X_{D_n} \rangle = 0\}$$

and, by 2.4.A,

$$P_x \{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma = \emptyset, Z_\nu \neq 0\} = \lim P_x \{\langle u_\nu, X_{D_n} \rangle = 0, Z_\nu \neq 0\} = 0.$$

$\square$

**3.8.  $\mathcal{R}_E$ -polar sets and class  $\mathcal{N}_1^E$ .** We say that a subset  $\Gamma$  of  $\partial E$  is  $\mathcal{R}_E$ -polar if  $P_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma = \emptyset\} = 1$  for all  $x \in E$ .

THEOREM 3.5. *Class  $\mathcal{N}_1^E$  associated with the equation*

$$\Delta u = u^\alpha, 1 < \alpha \leq 2$$

*in a bounded smooth domain  $E$  consists of all finite measures  $\nu$  on  $\partial E$  charging no  $\mathcal{R}_E$ -polar set.*

This follows from proposition 10.1.4.C, Theorem 13.0.1 and Theorem 12.1.2 in [D].

#### 4. Notes

In this chapter we summarize the theory of superdiffusion presented in [D]. Our first publication [Dy91a] on this subject was inspired by a paper [Wa68] of S. Watanabe where a superprocess corresponding to  $\psi(x, u) = b(x)u^2$  has been constructed by a passage to the limit from a branching particle system. [Another approach to superprocesses via Ito's stochastic calculus was initiated by Dawson in [Da75].] Till the beginning of the 1990s superprocesses were interpreted as measure-valued Markov processes  $X_t$ . However, for applications to partial differential equations it is not sufficient to deal with the mass distribution at fixed times  $t$ . A model of superdiffusions as systems of exit measures from open sets was developed in [Dy91a], [Dy92] and [Dy93]. For these systems a Markov property and a continuous branching property were established and applied to boundary value problems for semilinear equations. In [D] the entire theory of superdiffusion was deduced from these properties.

A mass distribution at fixed time  $t$  can be interpreted as the exit measure from the time-space domain  $(-\infty, t) \times \mathbb{R}^d$ . To cover these distributions, we consider in Part I of [D] systems of exit measures from all time-space open sets and we apply these systems to parabolic semilinear equations. In Part II, the results for elliptic equations are deduced from their parabolic counterpart. In the present book we consider only the elliptic case and therefore we can restrict ourselves by exit measures from subsets of  $\mathbb{R}^d$ . Since the technique needed in parabolic case is more complicated and since the most results are easier to formulate in the elliptic case, there is a certain advantage in reading the first three chapters of the present book before a systematic reading of [D].

More information about the literature on superprocesses and on related topics can be found in Notes in [D].





## CHAPTER 4

### N-measures

N-measures appeared, first, as excursion measures of the Brownian snake – a path-valued Markov process introduced by Le Gall and used by him and his school for investigating the equation  $\Delta u = u^2$ . In particular, they play a key role in Mselati's dissertation. In Le Gall's theory, measures  $\mathbb{N}_x$  are defined on the space of continuous paths. We define their analog in the framework of superprocesses (and general branching exit Markov systems) on the same space  $\Omega$  as measures  $P_\mu$ .

To illustrate the role of these measures, we consider probabilistic solutions of the equation  $Lu = \psi(u)$  in a bounded smooth domain  $E$  subject to the boundary condition  $u = f$  on  $\partial E$  where  $f$  is a continuous function. We compare these solutions with a solution of the same boundary value problem for a linear equation  $Lu = 0$ . For the linear equation, we have

$$u(x) = \Pi_x f(\xi_{\tau_E})$$

where  $(\xi_t, \Pi_x)$  is an  $L$ -diffusion. For the equation  $Lu = \psi(u)$  an analogous formula can be written in terms of  $(L, \psi)$ -superdiffusion:

$$u(x) = -\log P_x e^{-\langle f, X_E \rangle}.$$

An expression in terms of N-measures has the form

$$u(x) = \mathbb{N}_x(1 - e^{-\langle f, X_E \rangle}).$$

Because of the absence of logarithm, this expression is closer than the previous one to the formula in the linear case. The dependence on  $x$  is more transparent and this opens new avenues for investigating the equation  $Lu = \psi(u)$ . To a great extent, Mselati's success in investigating the equation  $\Delta u = u^2$  was achieved by following these avenues. Introducing N-measures into the superdiffusion theory is a necessary step for extending his results to more general equations. In contrast to probability measures  $P_x$ , measures  $\mathbb{N}_x$  are infinite (but they are  $\sigma$ -finite).

In this chapter we use shorter notation  $\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{U}, \dots$  instead of notation  $\mathcal{M}(E), \mathcal{U}(E), \dots$ . No confusion should arise because we deal here with a fixed set  $E$ . We construct random measures  $\mathbb{N}_x$  with the same auxiliary space  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F})$  as the measures  $P_\mu$ . We show that, for every  $u \in \mathcal{U}^-$ , the value  $Z_u$  can be chosen to satisfy **3**.(3.1) not only for  $P_\mu$  but also for all  $\mathbb{N}_x, x \in E$ . Similarly, the range  $\mathcal{R}_E$  can be chosen to be an envelope not only of  $(\mathbb{S}_O, P_\mu)$  but also of  $(\mathbb{S}_O, \mathbb{N}_x)$ . We also give an expression for various elements of  $\mathcal{U}$  in terms of measures  $\mathbb{N}_x$ .

### 1. Main result

**1.1.** We denote by  $\mathbb{O}_x$  the class of open subsets of  $E$  which contain  $x$  and by  $\mathcal{Z}_x$  the class of functions **3**.(2.1) with  $D_i \in \mathbb{O}_x$ . Put  $Y \in \mathcal{Y}_x$  if  $Y = e^{-Z}$  with  $Z \in \mathcal{Z}_x$ . In Theorem 1.1 and in section 2 we assume that  $(E, \mathcal{B})$  is a *topological Luzin space*.<sup>1</sup>

The following result will be proved in Section 2.

**THEOREM 1.1.** *Suppose that  $X = (X_D, P_\mu)$  is a canonical BEM system in  $(E, \mathcal{B})$ . For every  $x \in E$ , there exists a unique random measure  $\mathbb{N}_x$  on the  $\sigma$ -algebra  $\mathcal{F}^x$  generated by  $X_O, O \in \mathbb{O}_x$  such that:*

*1.1.A. For every  $Y \in \mathcal{Y}_x$ ,*

$$(1.1) \quad \mathbb{N}_x(1 - Y) = -\log P_x Y.$$

*1.1.B.*

$$\mathbb{N}_x(C) = 0$$

*if  $C \in \mathcal{F}^x$  is contained in the intersection of the sets  $\{X_O = 0\}$  over all  $O \in \mathbb{O}_x$ .*

Here we prove an immediate implication of this theorem.

**COROLLARY 1.1.** *For every  $Z \in \mathcal{Z}_x$ ,*

$$(1.2) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{Z \neq 0\} = -\log P_x\{Z = 0\}.$$

*If  $P_x\{Z = 0\} > 0$ , then*

$$(1.3) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{Z \neq 0\} < \infty.$$

Equation (1.2) follows from (1.1) because  $\lambda Z \in \mathcal{Z}_x$  for every  $\lambda > 0$  and  $1 - e^{-\lambda Z} \uparrow 1_{Z \neq 0}$  as  $\lambda \rightarrow \infty$ . Formula (1.3) follows from (1.2).

After we construct measures  $\mathbb{N}_x$  in Section 2, we discuss their applications.

### 2. Construction of measures $\mathbb{N}_x$

**2.1. Infinitely divisible random measures.** Suppose that  $(E, \mathcal{B})$  is a measurable space and let  $X = (X(\omega), P)$  be a random measure with values in the space  $\mathcal{M}$  of all finite measures on  $E$ .  $X$  is called *infinitely divisible* if, for every  $k$ , there exist independent identically distributed random measures  $(X_1, P^{(k)}), \dots, (X_k, P^{(k)})$  such that the probability distribution of  $X_1 + \dots + X_k$  under  $P^{(k)}$  is the same as the probability distribution of  $X$  under  $P$ . This is equivalent to the condition

$$(2.1) \quad P e^{-\langle f, X \rangle} = [P^{(k)} e^{-\langle f, X \rangle}]^k \quad \text{for every } f \in b\mathcal{B}.$$

---

<sup>1</sup>That is it is homeomorphic to a Borel subset  $\tilde{E}$  of a compact metric space.

Denote by  $\mathcal{B}_{\mathcal{M}}$  the  $\sigma$ -algebra in  $\mathcal{M}$  generated by the sets  $\{\nu : \nu(B) < c\}$  where  $B \in \mathcal{B}, c \in \mathbb{R}$ . It is clear that (2.1) is satisfied if, for all  $f \in b\mathcal{B}$ ,

$$(2.2) \quad Pe^{-\langle f, X \rangle} = \exp \left[ -\langle f, m \rangle - \mathcal{R}(1 - e^{-\langle f, \nu \rangle}) \right]$$

where  $m$  is a measure on  $E$  and  $\mathcal{R}$  is a measure on  $(\mathcal{M}, \mathcal{B}_{\mathcal{M}})$ . If  $(E, \mathcal{B})$  is a *measurable Luzin space*,<sup>2</sup> then to every infinitely divisible random measure  $X$  there corresponds a pair  $(m, \mathcal{R})$  subject to the condition (2.2) and this pair determines uniquely the probability distribution of  $X$  (see, e.g., [Ka77] or [Da93]). The right side in (2.2) does not depend on the value of  $\mathcal{R}\{0\}$ . If we put  $\mathcal{R}\{0\} = 0$ , then the pair  $(m, \mathcal{R})$  is determined uniquely.

It follows from (2.2) that, for every constant  $\lambda > 0$ ,

$$\lambda \langle 1, m \rangle + \mathcal{R}(1 - e^{-\lambda \langle 1, \nu \rangle}) = -\log Pe^{-\lambda \langle 1, X \rangle}.$$

The right side tends to  $-\log P\{X = 0\}$  as  $\lambda \rightarrow \infty$ . Therefore if  $P\{X = 0\} > 0$ , then  $m = 0$ ,  $\mathcal{R}(\mathcal{M}) < \infty$  and (2.2) takes the form

$$(2.3) \quad Pe^{-\langle f, X \rangle} = \exp[-\mathcal{R}(1 - e^{-\langle f, \nu \rangle})].$$

We call  $\mathcal{R}$  the *canonical measure for  $X$* .

**2.2. Infinitely divisible random measures determined by a BEM system.** Random measures  $(X_D, P_\mu)$  which form a BEM system are infinitely divisible: the relation (2.1) holds with  $P^{(k)} = P_{\mu/k}$ . Moreover, to every family of open sets  $I = \{D_1, \dots, D_n\}$  there corresponds an infinitely divisible measure  $(X_I, P_\mu)$  on the union  $E_I$  of  $n$  replicas of  $E$ . Indeed, put

$$(2.4) \quad X_I = \{X_{D_1}, \dots, X_{D_n}\}, \quad f_I = \{f_1, \dots, f_n\},$$

$$\langle f_I, X_I \rangle = \sum_{i=1}^n \langle f_i, X_{D_i} \rangle$$

and use 3.2.1.A and 3.2.1.D to prove, by induction in  $n$ , that

$$P_\mu e^{-\langle f_I, X_I \rangle} = [P_{\mu/k} e^{-\langle f_I, X_I \rangle}]^k.$$

Therefore  $(X_I, P_\mu)$  satisfies (2.1).

Note that, if  $D \in \mathbb{O}_x$ , then, by 3.(2.7) and 2.2.2.E,

$$P_x\{X_D = 0\} = \lim_{\lambda \rightarrow \infty} P_x e^{-\langle \lambda, X_D \rangle} = \lim_{\lambda \rightarrow \infty} e^{-V_D(\lambda)(x)} > 0.$$

It follows from 3.2.1.G that, if  $I = \{D_1, \dots, D_n\} \subset \mathbb{O}_x$ , then  $P_x\{X_I = 0\} > 0$ .

Denote by  $\mathcal{M}_I$  the space of all finite measures on  $E_I$ . There is a natural 1-1 correspondence between  $\nu_I \in \mathcal{M}_I$  and collections  $(\nu_1, \dots, \nu_n)$  where  $\nu_i \in \mathcal{M}$ . The product of  $n$  replicas of  $\mathcal{B}_{\mathcal{M}}$  is a  $\sigma$ -algebra in  $\mathcal{M}_I$ . We denote it  $\mathcal{B}_{\mathcal{M}_I}$ . By applying formula (2.3), we get

$$(2.5) \quad P_x e^{-\langle f_I, X_I \rangle} = \exp[-\mathcal{R}_x^I(1 - e^{-\langle f_I, \nu_I \rangle})] \quad \text{for } I \subset \mathbb{O}_x$$

<sup>2</sup>That is if there exists a 1-1 mapping from  $E$  onto a topological Luzin space  $\tilde{E}$  such that  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  if and only if its image in  $\tilde{E}$  is a Borel subset of  $\tilde{E}$ .

where  $\mathcal{R}_x^I$  is a measure on  $(\mathcal{M}_I, \mathcal{B}_{\mathcal{M}_I})$  not charging 0.

**2.3.** We use notation  $OI$  for the family  $\{O, D_1, \dots, D_n\}$  where  $I = \{D_1, \dots, D_n\}$ . We have:

2.3.A. If  $OI \subset \mathbb{O}_x$ , then for every  $f_I$ ,  
(2.6)

$$\mathcal{R}_x^{OI}\{\nu_O \neq 0, e^{-\langle f_I, \nu_I \rangle}\} = -\log P_x\{X_O = 0, e^{-\langle f_I, X_I \rangle}\} + \log P_x e^{-\langle f_I, X_I \rangle}.$$

PROOF. Consider functions  $f^\lambda = \{\lambda, f_1, \dots, f_n\}$  where  $\lambda \geq 0$ . By (2.5),

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{R}_x^{OI}\{-e^{-\langle f^\lambda, \nu_{OI} \rangle} + e^{-\langle f^0, \nu_{OI} \rangle}\} \\ = \mathcal{R}_x^{OI}(1 - e^{-\lambda\langle 1, \nu_O \rangle - \langle f_I, \nu_I \rangle}) - \mathcal{R}_x^{OI}(1 - e^{-\langle f_I, \nu_I \rangle}) \\ = -\log P_x e^{-\lambda\langle 1, X_O \rangle - \langle f_I, X_I \rangle} + \log P_x e^{-\langle f_I, X_I \rangle}. \end{aligned}$$

Note that

$$\begin{aligned} -e^{-\langle f^\lambda, \nu_{OI} \rangle} + e^{-\langle f_I, \nu_I \rangle} &\rightarrow 1_{\{\nu_O \neq 0\}} e^{-\langle f_I, \nu_I \rangle}, \\ e^{-\lambda\langle 1, X_O \rangle - \langle f_I, X_I \rangle} &\rightarrow 1_{\{X_O = 0\}} e^{-\langle f_I, X_I \rangle} \end{aligned}$$

as  $\lambda \rightarrow \infty$  which implies (2.6).  $\square$

2.3.B. If  $x \in O' \subset O$ , then

$$(2.7) \quad P_x\{X_O = 0 | X_{O'} = 0\} = 1$$

and

$$(2.8) \quad \mathcal{R}_x^{OO'}\{\nu_{O'} = 0, \nu_O \neq 0\} = 0.$$

PROOF. By the Markov property 3.2.1.D,

$$\begin{aligned} P_x\{X_{O'} = 0\} - P_x\{X_{O'} = X_O = 0\} &= P_x\{X_{O'} = 0, X_O \neq 0\} \\ &= P_x[X_{O'} = 0, P_{X_{O'}}\{X_O \neq 0\}] = 0 \end{aligned}$$

which implies (2.7).

By 2.3.A,

$$\mathcal{R}_x^{OO'}\{\nu_O \neq 0, e^{-\langle \lambda, \nu_{O'} \rangle}\} = -\log P_x\{X_O = 0, e^{-\langle \lambda, X_{O'} \rangle}\} + \log P_x e^{-\langle \lambda, X_{O'} \rangle}.$$

By passing to the limit as  $\lambda \rightarrow \infty$ , we get

$$\mathcal{R}_x^{OO'}\{\nu_{O'} = 0, \nu_O \neq 0\} = -\log P_x\{X_{O'} = 0, X_O = 0\} + \log P_x\{X_{O'} = 0\}$$

and therefore (2.8) follows from (2.7).  $\square$

2.3.C. If  $I \subset J \subset \mathbb{O}_x$ , then

$$\mathcal{R}_x^{OI}\{\nu_O \neq 0, \nu_I \in B\} = \mathcal{R}_x^{OJ}\{\nu_O \neq 0, \nu_I \in B\}$$

for every  $B \in \mathcal{B}_{\mathcal{M}_I}$ .

PROOF. Suppose that  $f_{J \setminus I} = 0$ . Since  $\langle f_I, X_I \rangle = \langle f_J, X_J \rangle$ , we conclude from (2.6) that

$$(2.9) \quad \mathcal{R}_x^{OI} \{\nu_O \neq 0, e^{-\langle f_I, \nu_I \rangle}\} = \mathcal{R}_x^{OJ} \{\nu_O \neq 0, e^{-\langle f_J, \nu_J \rangle}\}.$$

By the *Multiplicative systems theorem* (see, e. g., [D], the Appendix A), this implies 2.3.C.  $\square$

**2.4. Proof of Theorem 1.1.** 1°. Note that, by (2.6),  $\mathcal{R}_x^{OI}(\nu_O \neq 0) = -\log P_x\{X_O = 0\}$  does not depend on  $I$ . It is finite because  $P_x\{X_O = 0\} > 0$ . Consider a set  $\Omega_O = \{X_O \neq 0\}$  and denote by  $\mathcal{F}_O$  the  $\sigma$ -algebra in  $\Omega_O$  generated by  $X_D(\omega)$ ,  $D \in \mathbb{O}_x$ . It follows from 2.3.C and Kolmogorov's theorem about measures on functional spaces that there exists a unique measure  $\mathbb{N}_x^O$  on  $(\Omega_O, \mathcal{F}_O)$  such that

$$(2.10) \quad \mathbb{N}_x^O e^{-\langle f_I, X_I \rangle} = \mathcal{R}_x^{OI} \{\nu_O \neq 0, e^{-\langle f_I, \nu_I \rangle}\}$$

for all  $I$  and all  $f_I$ .

By the Multiplicative systems theorem,

$$(2.11) \quad \mathbb{N}_x^O F(X_I) = \mathcal{R}_x^{OI} \{\nu_O \neq 0, F(\nu_I)\}$$

for every positive measurable  $F$ .

2°. Suppose that  $x \in O' \subset O$ . We claim that  $\Omega_O \subset \Omega_{O'}$   $\mathbb{N}_x^O$ -a.s. and that  $\mathbb{N}_x^O = \mathbb{N}_x^{O'}$  on  $\Omega_O$ . The first part holds because, by (2.11) and 2.3.B,

$$\mathbb{N}_x^O \{X_{O'} = 0\} = \mathcal{R}_x^{OO'} \{\nu_O \neq 0, \nu_{O'} = 0\} = 0.$$

The second part follows from the relation

$$(2.12) \quad \mathbb{N}_x^O \{X_O \neq 0, F(X_I)\} = \mathbb{N}_x^{O'} \{X_O \neq 0, F(X_I)\}$$

for all positive measurable  $F$ . To prove this relation we observe that, by (2.11),

$$(2.13) \quad \mathbb{N}_x^{O'} \{X_O \neq 0, F(X_I)\} = \mathcal{R}_x^{O'OI} \{\nu_{O'} \neq 0, \nu_O \neq 0, F(\nu_I)\}.$$

By (2.11) and 2.3.C

$$(2.14) \quad \mathbb{N}_x^O \{X_O \neq 0, F(X_I)\} = \mathcal{R}_x^{OI} \{\nu_O \neq 0, F(\nu_I)\} = \mathcal{R}_x^{OO'I} \{\nu_O \neq 0, F(\nu_I)\}.$$

By 2.3.C and 2.3.B,

$$\mathcal{R}_x^{OO'I} \{\nu_O \neq 0, \nu_{O'} = 0\} = \mathcal{R}_x^{OO'} \{\nu_O \neq 0, \nu_{O'} = 0\} = 0.$$

Therefore the right sides in (2.13) and (2.14) are equal.

3°. Note that, for every  $O_1, O_2 \in \mathbb{O}_x$ ,  $\mathbb{N}_x^{O_1} = \mathbb{N}_x^{O_2}$  on  $\Omega_{O_1} \cap \Omega_{O_2}$  because, for  $O' = O_1 \cap O_2$ ,  $\mathbb{N}_x^{O_1} = \mathbb{N}_x^{O'}$  on  $\Omega_{O_1}$  and  $\mathbb{N}_x^{O_2} = \mathbb{N}_x^{O'}$  on  $\Omega_{O_2}$ . Let  $\Omega^*$  be the union of  $\Omega_O$  over all  $O \in \mathbb{O}_x$ . There exists a measure  $\mathbb{N}_x$  on  $\Omega^*$  such that

$$(2.15) \quad \mathbb{N}_x = \mathbb{N}_x^O \quad \text{on } \Omega_O \text{ for every } O \in \mathbb{O}_x.$$

By setting  $\mathbb{N}_x(C) = 0$  for every  $C \subset \Omega \setminus \Omega^*$  which belongs to  $\mathcal{F}^x$  we satisfy condition 1.1.B of our theorem.

4°. It remains to prove that  $\mathbb{N}_x$  satisfies condition 1.1.A. We need to check that

$$(2.16) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{1 - e^{-\langle f_I, X_I \rangle}\} = -\log P_x e^{-\langle f_I, X_I \rangle}$$

for every  $I = \{D_1, \dots, D_n\}$  such that  $D_i \in \mathbb{O}_x$  and for every  $f_I$ . The intersection  $O$  of  $D_i$  belongs to  $\mathbb{O}_x$ . Since, for all  $i$ ,  $\{X_O = 0\} \subset \{X_{D_i} = 0\}$   $\mathbb{N}_x$ -a.s., we have

$$(2.17) \quad \{X_O = 0\} \subset \{e^{-\langle f_I, X_I \rangle} = 1\} \quad \mathbb{N}_x - \text{a.s.}$$

and

$$\mathbb{N}_x\{1 - e^{-\langle f_I, X_I \rangle}\} = \mathbb{N}_x\{X_O \neq 0, 1 - e^{-\langle f_I, X_I \rangle}\} = \mathbb{N}_x^O\{1 - e^{-\langle f_I, X_I \rangle}\}.$$

By (2.11), the right side is equal to  $\mathcal{R}_x^{OI}\{\nu_O \neq 0, 1 - e^{-\langle f_I, \nu_I \rangle}\}$ . This is equal to  $-\log P_x e^{-\langle f_I, X_I \rangle}$  by (2.6) and (2.17).

5°. If two measures  $\mathbb{N}_x$  and  $\tilde{\mathbb{N}}_x$  satisfy the condition 1.1.A, then

$$(2.18) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{X_O \neq 0, 1 - Y\} = \tilde{\mathbb{N}}_x\{X_O \neq 0, 1 - Y\}$$

for all  $O \in \mathbb{O}_x$  and all  $Y \in \mathcal{Y}_x$ . (This can be proved by a passage to the limit similar to one used in the proof of Corollary 1.1.) The family  $\{1 - Y, Y \in \mathcal{Y}_x\}$  is closed under multiplication. By the Multiplicative systems theorem, (2.18) implies that  $\mathbb{N}_x\{X_O \neq 0, C\} = \tilde{\mathbb{N}}_x\{X_O \neq 0, C\}$  for every  $C \in \mathcal{F}^x$  contained in  $\Omega^*$ . By (1.1.B),  $\mathbb{N}_x(C) = \tilde{\mathbb{N}}_x(C) = 0$  for  $C \in \mathcal{F}^x$  contained in  $\Omega \setminus \Omega^*$ . Thus  $\mathbb{N}_x = \tilde{\mathbb{N}}_x$  on  $\mathcal{F}^x$ .  $\square$

### 3. Applications

**3.1.** Now we consider an  $(L, \psi)$ -superdiffusion  $(X_D, P_\mu)$  in a domain  $E \subset \mathbb{R}^d$ . All these superdiffusions satisfy the condition

$$(3.1) \quad 0 < P_x\{X_D = 0\} < 1 \quad \text{for every } D \subset E \text{ and every } x \in D.$$

By 2.2.2.C, if  $u \in \mathcal{U}$  then  $V_D(u) = u$  for every  $D \Subset E$ .

#### 3.2. Stochastic boundary value.

**THEOREM 3.1.** *Let  $X = (X_D, P_\mu)$  be an  $(L, \psi)$ -superdiffusion. For every  $u \in \mathcal{U}^-$ , there exists a function  $Z_u(\omega)$  such that*

$$(3.2) \quad \lim \langle u, X_{D_n} \rangle = Z_u \quad P_\mu\text{-a.s. for all } \mu \in \mathcal{M}(E) \text{ and } \mathbb{N}_x\text{-a.s. for all } x \in E$$

*for every sequence  $D_n$  exhausting  $E$ .* <sup>3</sup>

From now on we use the name a *stochastic boundary value* of  $u$  and the notation  $\text{SBV}(u)$  for  $Z_u$  which satisfies (3.2).

To prove Theorem 3.1 we use two lemmas.

---

<sup>3</sup> $\langle u, X_{D_n} \rangle \in \mathcal{F}^x$  for all sufficiently big  $n$ .

LEMMA 3.1. *For every  $Z, \tilde{Z} \in \mathcal{Z}_x$ ,*

$$(3.3) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\tilde{Z} = 0, Z \neq 0\} = -\log P_x\{Z = 0 | \tilde{Z} = 0\}$$

*If  $x \in O' \subset O$ , then*

$$(3.4) \quad \{X_O \neq 0\} \subset \{X_{O'} \neq 0\} \quad \mathbb{N}_x\text{-a.s.}$$

PROOF. By (1.2),

$$\mathbb{N}_x\{\tilde{Z} \neq 0\} = -\log P_x\{\tilde{Z} = 0\}$$

and

$$\mathbb{N}_x\{\tilde{Z} + Z \neq 0\} = -\log P_x\{\tilde{Z} + Z = 0\} = -\log P_x\{\tilde{Z} = 0, Z = 0\}.$$

Therefore

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{N}_x\{\tilde{Z} = 0, Z \neq 0\} &= \mathbb{N}_x\{\tilde{Z} + Z \neq 0\} - \mathbb{N}_x\{\tilde{Z} \neq 0\} \\ &= -\log P_x\{\tilde{Z} = 0, Z = 0\} + \log P_x\{\tilde{Z} = 0\} \end{aligned}$$

which implies (3.3). Formula (3.4) follows from (3.3) and (2.7).  $\square$

Denote  $\mathcal{F}_{\subset D}^x$  the  $\sigma$ -algebra generated by  $X_{D'}$  such that  $x \in D' \subset D$ .

LEMMA 3.2. *Put  $Y_O = e^{-\langle u, X_O \rangle}$ . If  $u \in \mathcal{U}^-$  and  $x \in O' \subset O$ , then, for every  $V \in \mathcal{F}_{\subset O'}^x$ ,*

$$(3.5) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{X_{O'} \neq 0, V(1 - Y_O)\} \leq \mathbb{N}_x\{X_{O'} \neq 0, V(1 - Y_{O'})\}.$$

PROOF. Note that

$$(3.6) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{X_{O'} \neq 0, V(1 - Y_O)\} = \mathbb{N}_x V(1 - Y_O).$$

Indeed,

$$1_{\{X_{O'} \neq 0\}}(1 - Y_O) = 1 - Y_O$$

on  $\{X_{O'} \neq 0\}$ . By (3.4), this equation holds  $\mathbb{N}_x$ -a.s. on  $\{X_O \neq 0\}$ . It holds also on  $\{X_O = 0\}$  because there both sides are equal to 0.

To prove our lemma, it is sufficient to show that (3.5) holds for  $V = e^{-\langle f_I, X_I \rangle}$  with  $I = \{D_1, \dots, D_n\}$  where  $x \in D_i \subset O'$ . By (3.6) and (1.1),

$$\begin{aligned} (3.7) \quad & \mathbb{N}_x\{X_{O'} \neq 0, V(Y_O - Y_{O'})\} \\ &= \mathbb{N}_x\{X_{O'} \neq 0, V(1 - Y_{O'})\} - \mathbb{N}_x\{X_{O'} \neq 0, V(1 - Y_O)\} \\ &= \mathbb{N}_x\{V(1 - Y_{O'})\} - \mathbb{N}_x\{V(1 - Y_O)\} = -\mathbb{N}_x(1 - VY_O) + \mathbb{N}_x(1 - VY_{O'}) \\ &= -\log P_x VY_{O'} + \log P_x VY_O. \end{aligned}$$

If  $u \in \mathcal{U}^-$ , then  $P_\mu Y_O = e^{-\langle V_O(u), \mu \rangle} \geq e^{-\langle u, \mu \rangle}$  and, by the Markov property 3.2.1.D,

$$P_x VY_O = P_x(VP_{X_{O'}} Y_O) \geq P_x VY_{O'}.$$

Therefore the right side in (3.7) is bigger than or equal to 0 which implies (3.5).  $\square$

**3.3. Proof of Theorem 3.1.** As we know (see Theorem 3.3.2), the limit 3.(3.1) exists  $P_\mu$ -a.s. and is independent of a sequence  $D_n$ . Let us prove that this limit exists also  $\mathbb{N}_x$ -a.s.

Put  $\Omega_m = \{X_{D_m} \neq 0\}$ ,  $Y_n = e^{-\langle u, X_{D_n} \rangle}$ . If  $m$  is sufficiently large, then  $D_m \in \mathbb{O}_x$ . For every such  $m$  and for all  $n \geq m$ , denote by  $\mathcal{F}_n^m$  the  $\sigma$ -algebra in  $\Omega_m$  generated by  $X_U$  where  $x \in U \subset D_n$ . It follows from (1.2) and (3.1) that

$$0 < \mathbb{N}_x(\Omega_m) < \infty.$$

The formula

$$Q_x^m(C) = \frac{\mathbb{N}_x(C)}{\mathbb{N}_x(\Omega_m)}$$

defines a probability measure on  $\Omega_m$ . By Lemma 3.2 applied to  $O' = D_n$  and  $O = D_{n+1}$ ,

$$\mathbb{N}_x\{\Omega_n, V(1 - Y_{n+1})\} \leq \mathbb{N}_x\{\Omega_n, V(1 - Y_n)\} \quad \text{for } V \in \mathcal{F}_{CD_n}$$

and therefore

$$Q_x^m\{V(1 - Y_{n+1})\} \leq Q_x^m\{V(1 - Y_n)\} \quad \text{for } n \geq m \quad \text{and } V \in \mathcal{F}_n^m.$$

Hence,  $1 - Y_n, n \geq m$  is a supermartingale relative to  $\mathcal{F}_n^m$  and  $Q_x^m$ . We conclude that,  $Q_x^m$ -a.s., there exists  $\lim(1 - Y_n)$  and therefore there exists also the limit 3.(3.1).  $\square$

### 3.4.

**THEOREM 3.2.** *If  $Z = Z^0 + Z_u$  where  $Z^0 \in \mathcal{Z}_x, u \in \mathcal{U}^-$ , then*

$$(3.8) \quad \mathbb{N}_x(1 - e^{-Z}) = -\log P_x e^{-Z}.$$

First we prove a lemma. For every  $U \in \mathbb{O}_x$ , denote by  $\mathcal{Z}_U$  the class of functions 3.(2.1) with  $D_i \supset U$  and put  $Y \in \mathcal{Y}_U$  if  $Y = e^{-Z}$  with  $Z \in \mathcal{Z}_U$ .

**LEMMA 3.3.** *Suppose that  $U$  is a neighborhood of  $x$ . If  $Y_n \in \mathcal{Y}_U$  converge  $P_x$ -a.s. to  $Y$  and if  $P_x\{Y > 0\} > 0$ , then*

$$(3.9) \quad \mathbb{N}_x(1 - Y) = -\log P_x Y.$$

**PROOF.** By the Markov property 3.2.1.D,  $P_x\{X_U = 0, X_D \neq 0\} = 0$  for every  $D \supset U$  and therefore every  $Y \in \mathcal{Y}_U$  is equal to 1  $P_x$ -a.s. on  $C = \{X_U = 0\}$ .

Denote by  $Q$  the restriction of  $\mathbb{N}_x$  to  $\{X_U \neq 0\}$ . By (2.6), (2.10) and (2.15), if  $Y \in \mathcal{Y}_U$ , then

$$(3.10) \quad QY = -\log P_x\{C, Y\} + \log P_x Y = -\log P_x(C) + \log P_x Y.$$

Since  $Y_m^2, Y_n^2, Y_m Y_n$  belong to  $\mathcal{Y}_U$ , we have

$$Q(Y_m - Y_n)^2 = QY_m^2 + QY_n^2 - 2QY_m Y_n = \log P_x Y_m^2 + \log P_x Y_n^2 - 2\log P_x Y_m Y_n.$$

By the dominated convergence theorem, the right side tends to 0 as  $m, n \rightarrow \infty$ . A subsequence  $Y_{n_k}$  converges  $P_x$ -a.s. and  $Q$ -a.s. to  $Y$ . Since  $Q$  is a finite measure and  $0 \leq Y_n \leq 1$ ,

$$QY_{n_k} \rightarrow QY.$$



Formula (3.10) holds for  $Y_n$ . By passing to the limit, we conclude that it holds for  $Y$ . Therefore  $\mathbb{N}_x\{Y, X_U \neq 0\} = -\log P_x(C) + \log P_x Y$ . By (1.2), this implies (3.9).  $\square$

*Proof of Theorem 3.2.* If  $D_n$  exhaust  $E$ , then,  $P_x$ -a.s.,  $Y = e^{-Z} = \lim Y_n$  where  $Y_n = e^{-Z^0 - \langle u, X_{D_n} \rangle} \in \mathcal{Y}_x$ . For some  $U \in \mathbb{O}_x$ , all  $Y_n$  belong to  $\mathcal{Y}_U$ . It remains to check that  $P_x\{Y > 0\} > 0$ . Note that  $Z^0 < \infty$   $P_x$ -a.s. and

$$P_x e^{-\langle u, X_{D_n} \rangle} = e^{-V_{D_n}(u)(x)} \geq e^{-u(x)}.$$

Therefore  $P_x e^{-Z_u} > 0$  and  $P_x\{Z_u < \infty\} > 0$ .  $\square$

REMARK 3.1. It follows from Theorem 3.2 that, for every  $\nu \in \mathcal{M}(E)$ ,

$$\mathbb{N}_x Z_\nu = P_x Z_\nu.$$

Indeed, for every  $\lambda > 0$ ,  $u = \lambda h_\nu \in \mathcal{U}^-$  and therefore, by (3.8),  $\mathbb{N}_x(1 - e^{-\lambda Z_\nu}) = -\log P_x e^{-\lambda Z_\nu}$ . Since  $P_x Z_\nu < \infty$  by 3.3.6.A, we can differentiate under the integral signs.

### 3.5. Range.

THEOREM 3.3. *For every  $x \in E$ , a closed set  $\mathcal{R}_E$  can be chosen to be, at the same time, an envelope of the family  $(\mathbb{S}_O, P_x), O \subset E$  and an envelope of the family  $(\mathbb{S}_O, \mathbb{N}_x), O \in \mathbb{O}_x$ . For every Borel subset  $\Gamma$  of  $\partial E$ ,*

$$(3.11) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma \neq \emptyset\} = -\log P_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma = \emptyset\}.$$

The following lemma is needed to prove Theorem 3.3.

LEMMA 3.4. *Suppose that  $U$  is a relatively open subset of  $\partial E$ ,  $O$  is an open subset of  $E$ ,  $O_k$  exhaust  $O$  and*

$$(3.12) \quad A_U = \{X_{O_k}(U) = 0 \text{ for all } k, X_O(U) \neq 0\}.$$

*Then  $P_\mu(A_U) = 0$  for all  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}(E)$  and  $\mathbb{N}_x(A_U) = 0$  for all  $x \in O$ .*

PROOF. By [D], Lemma 4.5.1,  $P_\mu(A_U) = 0$  for  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}(E)$ . If  $x \in O$ , then  $x \in O_m$  for some  $m$ . Since the sequence  $O_m, O_{m+1}, \dots$  exhaust  $O$ , we can assume that  $x \in O_1$ . Put  $Z = X_O(U)$ ,  $\tilde{Z}_n = \sum_{k=1}^n X_{O_k}(U)$  and note that  $A_U = \{\tilde{Z}_\infty = 0, Z \neq 0\}$  and  $P_x\{\tilde{Z}_\infty = 0\} \geq P_x\{X_{O_1} = 0\} > 0$ . By Lemma 3.1 applied to  $Z$  and  $\tilde{Z}_n$ ,

$$\mathbb{N}_x\{A_U\} \leq \mathbb{N}_x\{\tilde{Z}_n = 0, Z \neq 0\} = -\log P_x\{Z = 0 | \tilde{Z}_n = 0\}.$$

As  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , the right side tends to

$$-\log\{1 - P_x(A_U)/P_x[\tilde{Z}_\infty = 0]\} = 0.$$

Hence  $\mathbb{N}_x A_U = 0$ .  $\square$

**3.6. Proof of Theorem 3.3.** 1°. We prove the first part of the theorem by using the construction described in Section 3.2.4. It follows from Lemma 3.4 that the support  $\mathcal{R}_E$  of the measure  $M$  defined by 3.(2.18) is a minimal closed set which contains,  $P_\mu$ -a.s. for  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}(E)$  and  $\mathbb{N}_x$ -a.s., the support of every measure  $X_D, D \in \mathbb{O}_x$ . The proof is identical to the proof of Theorem 5.1 in [D], p. 62 or Theorem 5.1 in [Dy98], p. 174.

2°. First, we prove formula (3.11) for relatively open subsets of  $\partial E$ . For every such a subset  $U$ , we put

$$(3.13) \quad \begin{aligned} Z_k &= X_{O_k}(U), \quad \tilde{Z}_n = \sum_{k=1}^n Z_k, \\ A_1 &= \{Z_1 \neq 0\}, \quad A_n = \{\tilde{Z}_{n-1} = 0, Z_n \neq 0\} \quad \text{for } n > 1. \end{aligned}$$

Note that

$$(3.14) \quad \begin{aligned} \{\mathcal{R}_E \cap U = \emptyset\} &= \{M(U) = 0\} = \{Z_n = 0 \quad \text{for all } n\}, \\ \{\mathcal{R}_E \cap U \neq \emptyset\} &= \bigcup A_n \end{aligned}$$

and  $P_x\{\tilde{Z}_n = 0\} > 0$  for all  $n$ . By Lemma 3.1 applied to  $Z = Z_n$  and  $\tilde{Z} = \tilde{Z}_{n-1}$ , we have

$$\mathbb{N}_x(A_n) = -\log P_x\{Z_n = 0 | \tilde{Z}_{n-1} = 0\}$$

and therefore, by (3.14),

$$(3.15) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap U \neq \emptyset\} &= -\log \prod_{n=1}^{\infty} P_x\{Z_n = 0 | \tilde{Z}_{n-1} = 0\} \\ &= -\log P_x\{Z_n = 0 \quad \text{for all } n\} = -\log P_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap U = \emptyset\}. \end{aligned}$$

Thus formula (3.11) holds for open sets.

Now suppose that  $K$  is a closed subset of  $\partial E$  and let  $U_n = \{x \in \partial E : d(x, K) < 1/n\}$ . By applying (3.15) to  $U_n$  and by passing to the limit, we prove that (3.11) is satisfied for  $K$ .

To extend (3.11) to all Borel sets  $\Gamma \subset \partial E$ , we consider Choquet capacities<sup>4</sup>

$$\text{Cap}_1(\Gamma) = P_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma \neq \emptyset\}$$

and

$$\text{Cap}_2(\Gamma) = \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma \neq \emptyset\}.$$

[Note that  $\text{Cap}_2(\Gamma) \leq \text{Cap}_2(\partial E) = -\log P_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \partial E = \emptyset\} < \infty$ .] There exists a sequence of compact sets  $K_n$  such that  $\text{Cap}_1(K_n) \rightarrow \text{Cap}_1(\Gamma)$  and  $\text{Cap}_2(K_n) \rightarrow \text{Cap}_2(\Gamma)$ . We have

$$\text{Cap}_2(K_n) = -\log[1 - \text{Cap}_1(K_n)].$$

By passing to the limit we prove that (3.11) holds for  $\Gamma$ . □

---

<sup>4</sup>See Section 2.4.

REMARK. A new probabilistic formula

$$(3.16) \quad w_\Gamma(x) = \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma \neq \emptyset\}.$$

for functions defined by 1.(1.5)–1.(1.6) follows from (3.11) and 3.(3.9).

### 3.7. Probabilistic expression of a solution through its trace.

THEOREM 3.4. *If  $Z = SBV(u)$  for  $u \in \mathcal{U}^-$ , then, for every Borel set  $\Gamma \subset \partial E$ ,*

$$(3.17) \quad -\log P_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma = \emptyset, e^{-Z}\} = \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma \neq \emptyset\} + \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma = \emptyset, 1 - e^{-Z}\}.$$

*Formula (3.17) with  $Z = Z_\nu, \nu \in \mathcal{N}_0^E$  provides a probabilistic expression for the solution  $w_\Gamma \oplus u_\nu$ . In particular,*

$$(3.18) \quad -\log P_x e^{-Z_\nu} = \mathbb{N}_x\{1 - e^{-Z_\nu}\} = u_\nu(x)$$

and

$$(3.19) \quad -\log P_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma = \emptyset\} = \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma \neq \emptyset\} = w_\Gamma(x).$$

**3.8.** In preparation for proving Theorem 3.4 we establish the following result.

LEMMA 3.5. *If  $Z = SBV(u), u \in \mathcal{U}^-$ , then for every  $Z', Z'' \in \mathcal{Z}_x$ ,*

$$(3.20) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{Z' = 0, 1 - e^{-Z}\} = -\log P_x\{e^{-Z} | Z' = 0\}$$

and

$$(3.21) \quad \begin{aligned} & \mathbb{N}_x\{Z' = 0, Z'' \neq 0, e^{-Z}\} \\ &= -\log P_x\{e^{-Z} | Z' = 0\} + \log P_x\{e^{-Z} | Z' = Z'' = 0\}. \end{aligned}$$

PROOF. By Theorem 3.2, for every  $\lambda > 0$ ,

$$-\log P_x e^{-\lambda Z' - Z} = \mathbb{N}_x(1 - e^{-\lambda Z' - Z}).$$

By taking  $\lambda \rightarrow \infty$ , we get

$$-\log P_x\{Z' = 0, e^{-Z}\} = \mathbb{N}_x(1 - 1_{Z'=0} e^{-Z}).$$

By (1.2), this implies (3.20). Note that

$$\{Z' = 0, Z'' \neq 0\} = \{Z' = 0\} \setminus \{Z' + Z'' = 0\}.$$

Therefore

$$\mathbb{N}_x\{Z' = 0, Z'' \neq 0, 1 - e^{-Z}\} = \mathbb{N}_x\{Z' = 0, 1 - e^{-Z}\} - \mathbb{N}_x\{Z' + Z'' = 0, 1 - e^{-Z}\}$$

and we get (3.21) by applying (3.20).  $\square$

**3.9. Proof of Theorem 3.4.** We use notation (3.13). Put

$$I_n = -\log P_x\{e^{-Z} | \tilde{Z}_n = 0\}.$$

By (3.14),

$$\begin{aligned} (3.22) \quad I_\infty &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} I_n = -\log P_x\{e^{-Z} | \mathcal{R}_E \cap U = \emptyset\} \\ &= -\log P_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap U = \emptyset, e^{-Z}\} + \log P_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap U = \emptyset\}. \end{aligned}$$

By (3.22) and (3.11),

$$(3.23) \quad -\log P_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap U = \emptyset, e^{-Z}\} = I_\infty + \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap U \neq \emptyset\}.$$

By (3.14),

$$(3.24) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap U \neq \emptyset, 1 - e^{-Z}\} = \sum_1^\infty \mathbb{N}_x\{A_n, 1 - e^{-Z}\}.$$

It follows from (3.20) and (3.21) that

$$\mathbb{N}_x\{A_1, 1 - e^{-Z}\} = -\log P_x e^{-Z} - I_1$$

and

$$\mathbb{N}_x\{A_n, 1 - e^{-Z}\} = I_{n-1} - I_n \quad \text{for } n > 1.$$

Therefore

$$(3.25) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap U \neq \emptyset, 1 - e^{-Z}\} = \sum_1^\infty \mathbb{N}_x\{A_n, 1 - e^{-Z}\} = -\log P_x e^{-Z} - I_\infty$$

and, by (3.8),

$$\begin{aligned} (3.26) \quad I_\infty &= -\log P_x e^{-Z} - \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap U \neq \emptyset, 1 - e^{-Z}\} \\ &= \mathbb{N}_x(1 - e^{-Z}) - \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap U \neq \emptyset, 1 - e^{-Z}\} = \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap U = \emptyset, 1 - e^{-Z}\}. \end{aligned}$$

It follows from (3.23) and (3.26) that (3.17) is true for open sets  $\Gamma$ . An extension to all Borel sets can be done in the same way as in the proof of Theorem 3.3.

To prove the second part of the theorem, it is sufficient to show that

$$(3.27) \quad w_\Gamma \oplus u_\nu = -\log P_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma = \emptyset, e^{-Z_\nu}\}.$$

Let  $u = w_\Gamma \oplus u_\nu$ . By 3.3.3.B,  $\text{SBV}(u) = Z_\Gamma + Z_\nu$  where  $Z_\Gamma = \text{SBV}(w_\Gamma)$ . By 3.(3.4),  $u(x) = -\log P_x e^{-Z_\Gamma - Z_\nu}$ , and (3.27) follows from 3.(3.5.A).  $\square$

**3.10.** It follows from (3.17) and (3.11) that

$$(3.28) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma = \emptyset, 1 - e^{-Z}\} = -\log P_x\{e^{-Z} | \mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma = \emptyset\}.$$

[By 3.(3.9),  $P_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma = \emptyset\} = e^{-w_\Gamma(x)} > 0$ .]

By applying (3.28) to  $\lambda Z$  and by passing to the limit as  $\lambda \rightarrow +\infty$ , we get

$$(3.29) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma = \emptyset, Z \neq 0\} = -\log P_x\{Z = 0 | \mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma = \emptyset\}.$$

If  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$  is concentrated on  $\Gamma$ , then  $\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma = \emptyset\} \subset \{Z_\nu = 0\}$   $P_x$ -a.s. and therefore

$$(3.30) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma = \emptyset, Z_\nu \neq 0\} = 0.$$

It follows from (3.29) and (3.11) that

$$(3.31) \quad -\log P_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma = \emptyset, Z = 0\} = \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma \neq \emptyset\} + \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Gamma = \emptyset, Z \neq 0\}.$$

We conclude from this relation and **3**.(3.14) that

$$(3.32) \quad u_{\infty, \nu} = -\log P_x\{Z_\nu = 0\} = \mathcal{N}_x\{Z_\nu \neq 0\}.$$

#### 4. Notes

The results presented in this chapter can be found in [DK04].

A systematic presentation of Le Gall's theory of the Brownian snake and its applications to a semilinear equation  $\Delta u = u^2$  is contained in his book [Le99]. It starts with a direct construction of the snake. A related  $(L, \psi)$ -superdiffusion with quadratic branching  $\psi(u) = u^2$  is defined by using the local times of the snake. A striking example of the power of this approach is Wiener's test for the Brownian snake (first, published in [DL97]) that yields a complete characterization of the domains in which there exists a solution of the problem

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta u &= u^2 && \text{in } E, \\ u &= \infty && \text{on } \partial E. \end{aligned}$$

Only partial results in this direction were obtained before by analysts.<sup>5</sup>

A more general path-valued process – the Lévy snake was studied in a series of papers of Le Gall and Le Jan. Their applications to constructing  $(\xi, \psi)$ -superprocesses for a rather wide class of  $\psi$  are discussed in Chapter 4 of the monograph [DuL02].

We refer to the bibliography on the Brownian snake and the Lévy snake in [Le99] and [DuL02].

---

<sup>5</sup>Later Labutin [Lab03] proved a similar result for all equations  $\Delta u = u^\alpha$  with  $\alpha > 1$  by analytical methods.



## CHAPTER 5

### Moments and absolute continuity properties of superdiffusions

In this chapter we consider  $(L, \psi)$ -superdiffusions in an arbitrary domain  $E$ , with  $\psi$  defined by **3**.(2.8) subject to the condition **3**.(2.9).

The central result (which will be used in Chapter **9**) is that, if  $A$  belongs to the germ  $\sigma$ -algebra  $\mathcal{F}_\partial$  (defined in Section 3.4 of Chapter **3**), then either  $P_\mu(A) = 0$  for all  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(E)$  or  $P_\mu(A) > 0$  for all  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(E)$ . The proof is based on the computation of the integrals

$$(0.1) \quad \int e^{-\langle f_0, X_D \rangle} \langle f_1, X_D \rangle \dots \langle f_n, X_D \rangle$$

with respect to measures  $\mathbb{N}_x$  and  $P_\mu$  and on a Poisson representation of infinitely divisible measures.

As an intermediate step we consider the surface area  $\gamma$  on the boundary of a smooth domain  $D$  and we prove that the measures

$$(0.2) \quad n_D^x(B) = \mathbb{N}_x \int_B X_D(dy_1) \dots X_D(dy_n), \quad x \in D$$

and

$$(0.3) \quad p_D^\mu(B) = P_\mu \int_B X_D(dy_1) \dots X_D(dy_n), \quad \mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(D)$$

vanish on the same class of sets  $B$  as the product measure  $\gamma^n(dy_1, \dots, dy_n) = \gamma(dy_1) \dots \gamma(dy_n)$ .

#### 1. Recursive moment formulae

Let  $D \Subset E$  and let  $f_0, f_1, \dots \in \mathcal{B}(\bar{D})$ . Put

$$(1.1) \quad \ell = \psi'[V_D(f_0)].$$

We express the integrals (0.1) through the operators  $G_D^\ell f(x)$  and  $K_D^\ell f(x)$  defined by **3**.(1.5) and a sequence

$$(1.2) \quad \begin{aligned} q_1(x) &= 1, \quad q_2(x) = 2b + \int_0^\infty t^2 e^{-t\ell(x)} N(x, dt), \\ q_r(x) &= \int_0^\infty t^r e^{-t\ell(x)} N(x, dt) \quad \text{for } r > 2 \end{aligned}$$

which we call a  $q$ -sequence. By 3.(2.11), the function  $\psi(x, u)$  is infinitely differentiable with respect to  $u$  and

$$(1.3) \quad q_r(x) = (-1)^r \psi_r(x, \ell(x)) \quad \text{for } r \geq 2.$$

The functions  $q_r$  are strictly positive and bounded.

**1.1. Results.** We consider nonempty finite subsets  $C = \{i_1, \dots, i_n\}$  of the set  $\{1, 2, \dots\}$  and we put  $|C| = n$ . We denote by  $\mathfrak{P}_r(C)$  the set of all partitions of  $C$  into  $r$  disjoint nonempty subsets  $C_1, \dots, C_r$ . We do not distinguish partitions obtained from each other by permutations of  $C_1, \dots, C_r$  and by permutations of elements inside each  $C_i$ . For instance, for  $C = \{1, 2, 3\}$ , the set  $\mathfrak{P}_2(C)$  consists of three elements  $\{1, 2\} \cup \{3\}$ ,  $\{1, 3\} \cup \{2\}$  and  $\{2, 3\} \cup \{1\}$ . We denote by  $\mathfrak{P}(C)$  the union of  $\mathfrak{P}_r(C)$  over  $r = 1, 2, \dots, |C|$ .

For any functions  $\varphi_i \in \mathcal{B}(\bar{D})$ , we put

$$(1.4) \quad \{\varphi_1\} = \varphi_1,$$

$$(1.5) \quad \{\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_r\} = G_D^\ell(q_r \varphi_1 \dots \varphi_r) \quad \text{for } r > 1$$

We prove:

**THEOREM 1.1.** *Suppose that  $f_0, f_1, f_2, \dots \in \mathcal{B}(\bar{D})$  and let  $0 < \beta \leq f_0(x) \leq \gamma$  for all  $x \in \bar{D}$  where  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  are constants. Put  $\varphi_i = K_D^\ell f_i$ . The functions*

$$(1.6) \quad z_C(x) = \mathbb{N}_x e^{-\langle f_0, X_D \rangle} \prod_{i \in C} \langle f_i, X_D \rangle, \quad x \in D$$

can be evaluated by the recursive formulae

$$(1.7) \quad \begin{aligned} z_C &= \varphi_i \quad \text{for } C = \{i\}, \\ z_C &= \sum_{2 \leq r \leq |C|} \sum_{\mathfrak{P}_r(C)} \{z_{C_1}, \dots, z_{C_r}\} \quad \text{for } |C| > 1. \end{aligned}$$

**THEOREM 1.2.** *In notation of Theorem 1.1,*

$$(1.8) \quad P_\mu e^{-\langle f_0, X_D \rangle} \prod_{i \in C} \langle f_i, X_D \rangle = e^{-\langle V_D(f_0), \mu \rangle} \sum_{\mathfrak{P}(C)} \langle z_{C_1}, \mu \rangle \dots \langle z_{C_r}, \mu \rangle$$

for every  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(D)$ .

Theorems 1.1 and 1.2 imply the following expressions:

$$(1.9) \quad P_x \langle f, X_D \rangle = \mathbb{N}_x \langle f, X_D \rangle = K_D f(x),$$

$$(1.10) \quad P_x \langle f, X_D \rangle^2 = \mathbb{N}_x \langle f, X_D \rangle^2 + [\mathbb{N}_x \langle f, X_D \rangle]^2 = G_D[q_2(K_D f)^2](x) + [K_D f(x)]^2.$$



**1.2. Preparations.** Let  $\mathcal{D}_i = \frac{\partial}{\partial \lambda_i}$ . Suppose that  $F^\lambda(x)$  is a function of  $x \in \bar{D}$  and  $\lambda = \{\lambda_1, \lambda_2, \dots\} \in [0, 1]^\infty$  which depends only on a finite number of  $\lambda_i$ . Put  $F \in \mathbb{C}^\infty$  if  $F$  and all its partials with respect to  $\lambda$  are bounded. Write  $\mathcal{D}_C F$  for  $\mathcal{D}_{i_1} \dots \mathcal{D}_{i_r} F$  if  $C = \{i_1 < \dots < i_r\}$ .<sup>1</sup> Let

$$y_C^\lambda = f_0 + \sum_{i \in C} \lambda_i f_i,$$

$$Y_C^\lambda = Y_0 + \sum_{i \in C} \lambda_i Y_i$$

where  $Y_i = \langle f_i, X_D \rangle$ .

LEMMA 1.1. *Suppose that for all  $x$ ,  $f_0(x) \geq \beta > 0$  and  $f_i(x) < \gamma$  for  $i \in C$ . Then the functions*

$$(1.11) \quad u_C^\lambda(x) = \mathbb{N}_x(1 - e^{-Y_C^\lambda}) = V_D(y_C^\lambda)(x)$$

*belong to  $\mathbb{C}^\infty$  and*

$$(1.12) \quad z_C = (-1)^{|C|+1} (\mathcal{D}_C u_C^\lambda)|_{\lambda=0}.$$

PROOF. 1°. Put  $I = \langle 1, X_D \rangle$ . First, we prove a bound<sup>2</sup>

$$(1.13) \quad \mathbb{N}_x I \leq 1.$$

Note that by 4.(1.1), 3.(2.6) and 3.(2.1),

$$(1.14) \quad \mathbb{N}_x(1 - e^{-\lambda I}) = -\log P_x e^{-\lambda I} = V_D(\lambda)(x) \leq K_D(\lambda)(x) = \lambda.$$

Since  $(1 - e^{-\lambda I})/\lambda \rightarrow I$  as  $\lambda \downarrow 0$ , (1.13) follows from (1.14) by Fatou's lemma.

2°. For every  $\beta > 0$  and every  $n \geq 1$ , the function  $\varphi_n(t) = e^{-\beta t} t^{n-1}$  is bounded on  $\mathbb{R}_+$ . Note that  $Y_i \leq \gamma I$  for  $i \in C$  and  $e^{-Y_C^\lambda} \leq e^{-\beta I}$ . Therefore

$$|\mathcal{D}_{i_1} \dots \mathcal{D}_{i_n}(1 - e^{-Y_C^\lambda})| = Y_{i_1} \dots Y_{i_n} e^{-Y_C^\lambda} \leq \gamma^n I \varphi_n(I) \leq \text{const. } I.$$

It follows from (1.11) and (1.13) that, for all  $i_1, \dots, i_n \in C$ ,

$$\mathcal{D}_{i_1} \dots \mathcal{D}_{i_n} u_C^\lambda = \mathbb{N}_x \mathcal{D}_{i_1} \dots \mathcal{D}_{i_n}(1 - e^{-Y_C^\lambda}).$$

Hence  $u_C^\lambda \in \mathbb{C}^\infty$  and it satisfies (1.12).  $\square$

**1.3. Proof of Theorem 1.1.** 1°. It is sufficient to prove (1.6) for bounded  $f_1, f_2, \dots$  (This restriction can be removed by a monotone passage to the limit.) Operators  $K_D, G_D, K_D^\ell$  and  $G_D^\ell$  map bounded functions to bounded functions. Indeed, if  $0 \leq f \leq \gamma$ , then  $K_D^\ell f \leq K_D f \leq \gamma$  and  $G_D^\ell f \leq G_D f \leq \gamma \Pi_x \tau_D$  and, for a bounded set  $D$ ,  $\Pi_x \tau_D$  is bounded by Proposition 3.1.1.

<sup>1</sup>Put  $\mathcal{D}_C F = F$  for  $C = \emptyset$ .

<sup>2</sup>After we prove Theorem 1.1, a stronger version of (1.13)  $\mathbb{N}_x I = 1$  will follow from (1.9).

2°. Let  $F \in \mathbb{C}^\infty$ . We write  $F \sim 0$  if  $\mathcal{D}_C F|_{\lambda=0} = 0$  for all sets  $C$  (including the empty set). Clearly,  $F \sim 0$  if, for some  $n \geq 1$ ,

$$(1.15) \quad F^\lambda = \sum_1^n \lambda_i^2 Q_i^\lambda + |\lambda|^n \varepsilon^\lambda$$

where  $|\lambda| = \sum_1^n \lambda_i$ ,  $Q_i^\lambda$  are polynomials in  $\lambda$  with coefficients that are bounded Borel functions in  $x$  and  $\varepsilon^\lambda$  is a bounded function tending to 0 at each  $x$  as  $|\lambda| \rightarrow 0$ . It follows from Taylor's formula that, if  $F \sim 0$ , then  $F$  can be represented in the form (1.15) with every  $n \geq 1$ . We write  $F_1 \sim F_2$  if  $F_1 - F_2 \sim 0$ . Note that, if  $F \sim 0$ , then  $F\tilde{F} \sim 0$  for every  $\tilde{F} \in \mathbb{C}^\infty$  and therefore  $F_1 F_2 \sim \tilde{F}_1 \tilde{F}_2$  if  $F_1 \sim \tilde{F}_1$  and  $F_2 \sim \tilde{F}_2$ . Operators  $K_D, G_D, K_D^\ell$  and  $G_D^\ell$  preserve the relation  $\sim$ .

Put  $u^\lambda = u_C^\lambda$ . It follows from Lemma 1.1 that

$$(1.16) \quad u^\lambda \sim u^0 + \sum_B (-1)^{|B|-1} \lambda_B z_B$$

where  $B$  runs over all nonempty subsets of  $C$ .

3°. By **3**(2.8), **3**(2.11) and Taylor's formula, for every  $n$ ,

$$(1.17) \quad \begin{aligned} \psi(u^\lambda) &= \psi(u^0) + \psi_1(u^0)(u^\lambda - u^0) \\ &\quad + \sum_{r=2}^n \frac{1}{r!} \psi_r(u^0)(u^\lambda - u^0)^r + R_\lambda(u^\lambda - u^0)^n \end{aligned}$$

where

$$R_\lambda(x) = \frac{1}{n!} \int_0^\infty t^n (e^{-\lambda\theta} - e^{-\lambda u^0}) N(x, dt)$$

with  $\theta$  between  $u^0$  and  $u^\lambda$ . By (1.16),

$$(1.18) \quad \begin{aligned} (u^\lambda - u^0)^r &\sim \sum_{B_1, \dots, B_r} \prod_{i=1}^r (-1)^{|B_i|-1} \lambda_{B_i} z_{B_i} \\ &= r! \sum_B (-1)^{|B|-r} \lambda_B \sum_{\mathfrak{P}_r(B)} z_{B_1} \dots z_{B_r}. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $u^0 = V_D(f_0)$  and, by (1.1),  $\psi_1(u^0) = \ell$ , we conclude from (1.17), (1.18) and (1.3) that

$$\psi(u^\lambda) \sim \psi(u^0) + \ell \sum_1^n \lambda_i z_i + \ell \sum_{|B| \geq 2} (-1)^{|B|-1} \lambda_B z_B + \sum_{B \subset C} (-1)^{|B|} \rho_B$$

where  $\rho_B = 0$  for  $|B| = 1$  and

$$\rho_B = \sum_{r \geq 2} q_r \sum_{\mathfrak{P}_r(B)} z_{B_1} \dots z_{B_r} \quad \text{for } |B| \geq 2.$$

Hence,  
(1.19)

$$G_D[\psi(u^\lambda)] \sim G_D[\psi(u^0) + \ell \sum_1^n \lambda_i z_i + \ell \sum_{|B| \geq 2} (-1)^{|B|-1} \lambda_B z_B + \sum_{B \subset C} (-1)^{|B|} \rho_B].$$

By 2.(2.1) and (1.11),  $u^\lambda + G_D \psi(u^\lambda) = K_D y^\lambda$ . By using (1.16) and (1.19) and by comparing the coefficients at  $\lambda_B$ , we get

$$(1.20) \quad z_i + G_D(\ell z_i) = K_D f_i \quad \text{for } i \in C$$

and

$$(1.21) \quad z_B + G_D(\ell z_B) = G_D \rho_B \quad \text{for } |B| \geq 2.$$

By Theorem 3.1.1,

$$z = K_D^\ell f(x)$$

is a unique solution of the integral equation

$$z + G_D(\ell z) = K_D f$$

and

$$\varphi = G_D^\ell \rho$$

is a unique solution of the equation

$$\varphi + G_D(\ell \varphi) = G_D \rho.$$

Therefore the equations (1.20) and (1.21) imply (1.7).  $\square$

#### 1.4. Proof of Theorem 1.2. We have

$$(1.22) \quad P_\mu e^{-Y_C^\lambda} = P_\mu e^{-Y_0} \prod_{i \in C} e^{-\lambda_i Y_i} \sim P_\mu e^{-Y_0} \prod_{i \in C} (1 - \lambda_i Y_i) \\ \sim P_\mu e^{-Y_0} + \sum_{B \subset C} (-1)^{|B|} \lambda_B P_\mu e^{-Y_0} Y_B$$

where  $Y_B = \prod_{i \in B} Y_i$  and the sum is taken over nonempty  $B$ .

By 4.(1.1) and 3.(2.6),  $V_D(y_C^\lambda)(x) = \mathbb{N}_x(1 - e^{-Y_C^\lambda})$  and therefore, by 3.(2.7),

$$(1.23) \quad P_\mu e^{-Y_C^\lambda} = \exp - \langle V_D(y_C^\lambda), \mu \rangle = \exp \left[ - \int_D \mathbb{N}_x(1 - e^{-Y_C^\lambda}) \mu(dx) \right].$$

By (1.6),  $\mathbb{N}_x e^{-Y_0} Y_B = z_B$  and, since  $\mathbb{N}_x(1 - e^{-Y_0}) = V_D(f_0)$ , we have

$$\mathbb{N}_x(1 - e^{-Y_C^\lambda}) = \mathbb{N}_x[1 - e^{-Y_0} \prod_{i \in C} e^{-\lambda_i Y_i}] \sim \mathbb{N}_x[1 - e^{-Y_0} \prod_{i \in C} (1 - \lambda_i Y_i)] \\ \sim V_D(f_0) - \sum_{B \subset C} (-1)^{|B|} \lambda_B z_B.$$

Hence,

$$(1.24) \quad \int_D \mathbb{N}_x(1 - e^{-Y_C^\lambda}) \mu(dx) \sim \langle V_D(f_0), \mu \rangle - \sum_{B \subset C} (-1)^{|B|} \lambda_B \langle z_B, \mu \rangle.$$

This implies

$$\begin{aligned}
(1.25) \quad & \exp\left\{-\int_D \mathbb{N}_x(1 - e^{-Y_C^\lambda})\mu(dx)\right\} \\
&= \exp[-\langle V_D(f_0), \mu \rangle] \prod_{B \subset C} \exp[(-1)^{|B|} \lambda_B \langle z_B, \mu \rangle] \\
&\sim \exp[-\langle V_D(f_0), \mu \rangle] \prod_{B \subset C} [1 + (-1)^{|B|} \lambda_B \langle z_B, \mu \rangle] \\
&\sim \exp[-\langle V_D(f_0), \mu \rangle] [1 + \sum_{B \subset C} (-1)^{|B|} \lambda_B \sum_{\mathfrak{P}(B)} \langle z_{B_1}, \mu \rangle \dots \langle z_{B_r}, \mu \rangle].
\end{aligned}$$

According to (1.23), the left sides in (1.22) and (1.25) coincide. By comparing the coefficients at  $\lambda_B$  in the right sides, we get (1.8).  $\square$

## 2. Diagram description of moments

We deduce from Theorems 1.1 and 1.2 a description of moments in terms of labelled directed graphs.

**2.1.** Put  $f_0 = 1$  and  $\ell = \psi'[V_D(1)]$  in formulae (1.6) and (1.7). Suppose that  $C = \{i_1, \dots, i_r\}$ . The function  $z_C(x)$  defined by (1.6) depends on  $f_C = \{f_{i_1}, \dots, f_{i_r}\}$  which we indicate by writing  $z(f_C)$  instead of  $z_C$ . In this notation (1.7) takes the form

$$(2.1) \quad z(f_i) = \varphi_i,$$

$$(2.2) \quad z(f_C) = \sum_{2 \leq r \leq |C|} \sum_{\mathfrak{P}_r(C)} \{z(f_{C_1}), \dots, z(f_{C_r})\} \quad \text{for } |C| > 1.$$

We consider monomials like  $\{\{\varphi_3\varphi_2\}\varphi_1\{\varphi_4\varphi_5\}\}$ . There exist one monomial  $\{\varphi_1\varphi_2\}$  of degree 2 and four distinguishable monomials of degree 3:

$$(2.3) \quad \{\varphi_1\varphi_2\varphi_3\}, \{\{\varphi_1\varphi_2\}\varphi_3\}, \{\{\varphi_2\varphi_3\}\varphi_1\}, \{\{\varphi_3\varphi_1\}\varphi_2\}.$$

It follows from (2.1) and (2.2) that, for  $C = \{i_1, \dots, i_n\}$ ,  $z(f_C)$  is equal to the sum of all monomials of degree  $n$  of  $\varphi_{i_1}, \dots, \varphi_{i_n}$ .

Formulae (1.6) and (1.8) imply

$$(2.4) \quad \mathbb{N}_x e^{-\langle 1, X_D \rangle} \langle f_1, X_D \rangle \dots \langle f_n, X_D \rangle = z(f_1, \dots, f_n)(x) \quad \text{for all } x \in D$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
(2.5) \quad & P_\mu e^{-\langle 1, X_D \rangle} \langle f_1, X_D \rangle \dots \langle f_n, X_D \rangle = e^{-\langle V_D(1), \mu \rangle} \sum_{\mathfrak{P}(C)} \langle z(f_{C_1}), \mu \rangle \dots \langle z(f_{C_r}), \mu \rangle
\end{aligned}$$

where  $C = \{1, \dots, n\}$ .

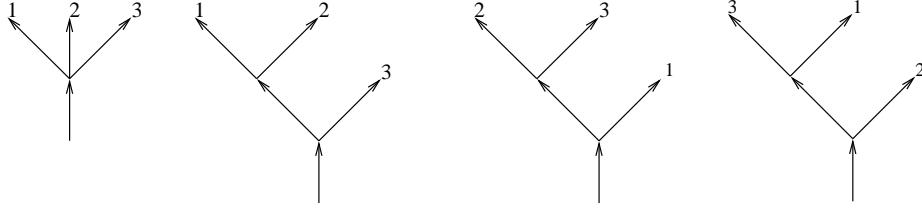


FIGURE 1

**2.2.** A diagram  $D \in \mathbb{D}_n$  is a rooted tree with the leaves marked by  $1, 2, \dots, n$ . To every monomial of degree  $n$  there corresponds  $D \in \mathbb{D}_n$ . Here are the diagrams corresponding to the monomials (2.3):

Every diagram consists of a set  $V$  of vertices (or sites) and a set  $A$  of arrows. We write  $a : v \rightarrow v'$  if  $v$  is the beginning and  $v'$  is the end of an arrow  $a$ . We denote by  $a_+(v)$  the number of arrows which end at  $v$  and by  $a_-(v)$  the number of arrows which begin at  $v$ . Note that  $a_+(v) = 0, a_-(v) = 1$  for the root and  $a_+(v) = 1, a_-(v) = 0$  for leaves.

We label each site  $v$  of  $D \in \mathbb{D}_n$  by a variable  $y_v$ . We take  $y_v = x$  for the root  $v$  and  $y_v = z_i$  for the leaf  $i$ . We also label every arrow  $a : v \rightarrow v'$  by a kernel  $r_a(y_v, dy_{v'})$ . Here  $r_a$  is one of two kernels corresponding to the operators  $G_D^\ell$  and  $K_D^\ell$  by the formulae

$$G_D^\ell f(x) = \int_D g_D^\ell(x, dy) f(y)$$

and

$$K_D^\ell f(x) = \int_{\partial D} k_D^\ell(x, dy) f(y).$$

More precisely, if  $a = v \rightarrow v'$ , then  $r_a = g_D^\ell(y_v, dy_{v'})$  if  $v, v'$  are not leaves and  $r_a = k_D^\ell(y_v, dz_i)$  if  $v'$  is a leaf  $i$ . We associate with  $D \in \mathbb{D}_n$  a function (2.6)

$$z^D(f_1, \dots, f_n) = \int \prod_{a \in A} r_a(y_v, dy_{v'}) \prod_{v \in V} q_{a_-(v)}(y_v) \prod_{i=1}^n k_D^\ell(y_{v_i}, dz_i) f_i(z_i)$$

where  $v_i$  is the beginning of the arrow with the end at a leaf  $i$ .<sup>3</sup>

EXAMPLES. For the first diagram on Figure 1,

$$\begin{aligned} & z^D(f_1, f_2, f_3) \\ &= \int g_D^\ell(x, dy) q_3(y) k_D^\ell(y, dz_1) f_1(z_1) k_D^\ell(y, dz_2) f_2(z_2) k_D^\ell(y, dz_3) f_3(z_3). \end{aligned}$$

---

<sup>3</sup>We put  $q_0 = 1$  to serve leaves  $v$  for which  $a_-(v) = 0$ .

For the second diagram,

$$z^D(f_1, f_2, f_3) = \int g_D^\ell(x, dy_1) q_2(y_1) k_D^\ell(y_1, dz_3) f_3(z_3) \\ g_D^\ell(y_1, dy_2) q_2(y_2) k_D^\ell(y_2, dz_1) f_1(z_1) k_D^\ell(y_2, dz_2) f_2(z_2).$$

We note that

$$(2.7) \quad z(f_1, \dots, f_n) = \sum_{D \in \mathbb{D}_n} z^D(f_1, \dots, f_n).$$

### 3. Absolute continuity results

**3.1.** In this section we prove:

**THEOREM 3.1.** *Let  $D$  be a bounded domain of class  $C^{2,\lambda}$  and let  $\gamma$  be the surface area on  $\partial D$ . For every Borel subset  $B$  of  $(\partial D)^n$ ,*

$$(3.1) \quad \mathbb{N}_x e^{-\langle 1, X_D \rangle} \int_B X_D(dy_1) \dots X_D(dy_n) \\ = \int_B \rho^x(y_1, \dots, y_n) \gamma(dy_1) \dots \gamma(dy_n)$$

with a strictly positive  $\rho^x$ .

For every  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(D)$ ,

$$(3.2) \quad P_\mu e^{-\langle 1, X_D \rangle} \int_B X_D(dy_1) \dots X_D(dy_n) \\ = e^{-\langle V_D(1), \mu \rangle} \int_B \rho^\mu(y_1, \dots, y_n) \gamma(dy_1) \dots \gamma(dy_n)$$

with a strictly positive  $\rho^\mu$ .

Theorem 3.1 implies that the class of null sets for each of measures (0.2) and (0.3) (we call them the *moment measures*) coincides with the class of null sets for the measure  $\gamma^n$ . In other words, all these measures are equivalent.

**THEOREM 3.2.** *Suppose  $A \in \mathcal{F}_{\supset D}$ . Then either  $P_\mu(A) = 0$  for all  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(D)$  or  $P_\mu(A) > 0$  for all  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(D)$ .*

*If  $A \in \mathcal{F}_\partial$ , then either  $P_\mu(A) = 0$  for all  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(E)$  or  $P_\mu(A) > 0$  for all  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(E)$ .*

**3.2. Proof of Theorem 3.1.** It is sufficient to prove that formulae (3.1) and (3.2) hold for  $B = B_1 \times \dots \times B_n$  where  $B_1, \dots, B_n$  are Borel subsets of  $\partial D$ . If we demonstrate that

$$(3.3) \quad z^D(f_1, \dots, f_n) = \int \rho^D(y_1, \dots, y_n) f_1(y_1) \dots f_n(y_n) \gamma(dy_1) \dots \gamma(dy_n)$$

with  $\rho^D > 0$  for  $f_1 = 1_{B_1}, \dots, f_n = 1_{B_n}$ , then (3.1) and (3.2) will follow from (2.4), (2.5) and (2.7). For a domain  $D$  of class  $C^{2,\lambda}$ ,  $k_D^\ell(x, dy) = k_D^\ell(x, y) \gamma(dy)$  where  $k_D^\ell(x, y)$  is the Poisson kernel for  $Lu - \ell u$ . Since  $k_D^\ell(x, y) > 0$ , formula (2.6) implies (3.3).  $\square$

To prove Theorem 3.2 we need some preparations.

### 3.3. Poisson random measure.

**THEOREM 3.3.** *Suppose that  $\mathcal{R}$  is a finite measure on a measurable space  $(S, \mathcal{B})$ . Then there exists a random measure  $(Y, Q)$  on  $S$  with the properties:*

- (a)  $Y(B_1), \dots, Y(B_n)$  are independent for disjoint  $B_1, \dots, B_n$ ;
- (b)  $Y(B)$  is a Poisson random variable with the mean  $\mathcal{R}(B)$ , i.e.,

$$Q\{Y(B) = n\} = \frac{1}{n!} \mathcal{R}(B)^n e^{-\mathcal{R}(B)} \quad \text{for } n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$$

For every function  $F \in \mathcal{B}$ ,

$$(3.4) \quad Qe^{-\langle F, Y \rangle} = \exp\left[-\int_S (1 - e^{-F(z)}) \mathcal{R}(dz)\right].$$

**PROOF.** Consider independent identically distributed random elements  $Z_1, \dots, Z_n, \dots$  of  $S$  with the probability distribution  $\bar{\mathcal{R}}(B) = \mathcal{R}(B)/\mathcal{R}(S)$ . Let  $N$  be the Poisson random variable with mean value  $\mathcal{R}(S)$  independent of  $Z_1, \dots, Z_n, \dots$ . Put  $Y(B) = 1_B(Z_1) + \dots + 1_B(Z_N)$ . Note that  $Y = \delta_{Z_1} + \dots + \delta_{Z_N}$  where  $\delta_z$  is the unit measure concentrated at  $z$ . Therefore  $\langle F, Y \rangle = \sum_{i=1}^N F(Z_i)$  and (3.4) follows from the relation

$$Qe^{-\langle F, Y \rangle} = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{m!} \mathcal{R}(S)^m e^{-\mathcal{R}(S)} \prod_{i=1}^m Qe^{-F(Z_i)}.$$

By taking  $F = \lambda 1_B$  we get

$$Qe^{-\lambda Y(B)} = \exp[-(1 - e^{-\lambda}) \mathcal{R}(B)]$$

which implies the property (b). If  $B_1, \dots, B_n$  are disjoint, then, by applying (3.4) to  $F = \sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i 1_{B_i}$ , we get

$$Qe^{-\sum \lambda_i Y(B_i)} = e^{-\sum (1 - e^{-\lambda_i}) \mathcal{R}(B_i)} = \prod Qe^{-\lambda_i Y(B_i)}$$

which implies (a).  $\square$

We conclude from (3.4) that  $(Y, Q)$  is an infinitely divisible random measure. It is called *the Poisson random measure with intensity  $\mathcal{R}$* . This is an integer-valued measure concentrated on a finite random set.

### 3.4. Poisson representation of infinitely divisible measures.

**THEOREM 3.4.** *Let  $(X, P)$  be an infinitely divisible measure on a measurable Luzin space  $E$  with the canonical measure  $\mathcal{R}$ . Consider the Poisson random measure  $(Y, Q)$  on  $S = \mathcal{M}(E)$  with intensity  $\mathcal{R}$  and put  $\tilde{X}(B) = \int_{\mathcal{M}} \nu(B) Y(d\nu)$ . The random measure  $(\tilde{X}, Q)$  has the same probability distribution as  $(X, P)$  and, for every  $F \in \mathcal{B}_{\mathcal{M}}$ , we have*

(3.5)

$$PF(X) = Q\langle F, Y \rangle = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!} e^{-\mathcal{R}(\mathcal{M})} \int \mathcal{R}(d\nu_1) \dots \mathcal{R}(d\nu_n) F(\nu_1 + \dots + \nu_n).$$

PROOF. Note that  $\langle f, \tilde{X} \rangle = \langle F, Y \rangle$  where  $F(\nu) = \langle f, \nu \rangle$ . By (3.4), we get

$$Qe^{-\langle f, \tilde{X} \rangle} = Qe^{-\langle F, Y \rangle} = \exp \left[ - \int_{\mathcal{M}} (1 - e^{-\langle f, \nu \rangle}) \mathcal{R}(d\nu) \right].$$

This implies the first part of the theorem. The second part follows from the expression  $Y(B) = 1_B(Z_1) + \dots + 1_B(Z_N)$  for  $Y$  introduced in the proof of Theorem 3.3.  $\square$

**3.5. Proof of Theorem 3.2.** 1°. By applying Theorem 3.4 to the random measure  $(P_\mu, X_D)$  and a function  $e^{-\langle 1, \nu \rangle} F(\nu)$  we get

$$(3.6) \quad P_\mu e^{-\langle 1, X_D \rangle} F(X_D) = \sum_0^\infty \frac{1}{n!} Z_D(\mu) \int \mathcal{R}_\mu^*(d\nu_1) \dots \mathcal{R}_\mu^*(d\nu_n) F(\nu_1 + \dots + \nu_n)$$

where

$$(3.7) \quad Z_D(\mu) = e^{-\mathcal{R}_\mu[\mathcal{M}(D)]}, \quad \text{and } \mathcal{R}_\mu^*(d\nu) = e^{-\langle 1, \nu \rangle} \mathcal{R}_\mu(d\nu).$$

2°. Let  $F$  be a positive measurable function on  $\mathcal{M}(\partial D)$  and let

$$f^n(x_1, \dots, x_n) = \int F(\nu_1 + \dots + \nu_n) \mathcal{R}_{x_1}^*(d\nu_1) \dots \mathcal{R}_{x_n}^*(d\nu_n).$$

We prove that, if  $\tilde{D} \Subset D$  and  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}_c(\tilde{D})$ , then  $F(X_D) = 0$   $P_\mu$ -a.s. if and only if

$$(3.8) \quad \int f^n(x_1, \dots, x_n) \gamma_{\tilde{D}}(dx_1) \dots \gamma_{\tilde{D}}(dx_n) = 0 \quad \text{for all } n.$$

Indeed, by the Markov property of  $X$ ,

$$(3.9) \quad P_\mu e^{-\langle 1, X_D \rangle} F(X_D) = P_\mu P_{X_{\tilde{D}}} e^{-\langle 1, X_D \rangle} F(X_D).$$

By (3.6) and (3.9),

$$(3.10) \quad P_\mu e^{-\langle 1, X_D \rangle} F(X_D) = \sum_{n=0}^\infty \frac{1}{n!} P_\mu Z_D(X_{\tilde{D}}) \int X_{\tilde{D}}(dx_1) \dots X_{\tilde{D}}(dx_n) f^n(x_1, \dots, x_n).$$

Since  $Z_D(X_{\tilde{D}}) > 0$ , the condition  $F(X_D) = 0$   $P_\mu$ -a.s. is equivalent to the condition: for every  $n$ ,

$$(3.11) \quad \int X_{\tilde{D}}(dx_1) \dots X_{\tilde{D}}(dx_n) f^n(x_1, \dots, x_n) = 0 \quad P_\mu\text{-a.s.}$$

It follows from Theorem 3.1 that the condition (3.11) is equivalent to the condition (3.8).

3°. Suppose  $\mu_1$  and  $\mu_2$  belong to  $\mathcal{M}_c(D)$ . There exists  $\tilde{D} \Subset D$  which contains supports of  $\mu_1$  and  $\mu_2$ . By 2°,  $F(X_D) = 0$   $P_{\mu_1}$ -a.s. if and only if  $F(X_D) = 0$   $P_{\mu_2}$ -a.s. If  $A \in \mathcal{F}_{\supset D}$ , then by the Markov property of  $X$ ,

$$P_{\mu_i}(A) = P_{\mu_i} F(X_D)$$



where  $F(\nu) = P_\nu(A)$ . This implies the first statement of Theorem 3.2.

If  $\mu_1, \mu_2 \in \mathcal{M}_c(E)$ , then  $\mu_1, \mu_2 \in \mathcal{M}_c(D)$  for a domain of class  $C^{2,\lambda}$  such that  $D \subseteq E$ . If  $A \in \mathcal{F}_\partial$ , then  $A \in \mathcal{F}_{\supset D}$  and the second part of Theorem 3.2 follows from the first one.  $\square$

#### 4. Notes

**4.1.** The results of the first two sections are applicable to all  $(\xi, \psi)$ -superprocesses described in Section 3.2.2, and the proofs do not need any modification. The absolute continuity results can be extended to  $(\xi, \psi)$ -superprocesses under an additional assumption that the Martin boundary theory is applicable to  $\xi$ .<sup>4</sup> The boundary  $\partial E$  and the Poisson kernel are to be replaced by the Martin boundary and the Martin kernel. The role of the surface area is played by the measure corresponding to the harmonic function  $h = 1$ .

**4.2.** A diagram description of moments of higher order was given, first, in [Dy88]. There only  $\psi(u) = u^2$  was considered. In [Dy91b] the moments of order  $n$  were evaluated under the assumption that  $\psi$  of the form 3.(2.8) has a bounded continuous derivative  $\frac{d^n \psi}{du^n}$ . [See also [Dy04a].] Brief description of these results is given on pages 201–203 of [D].<sup>5</sup> The main recent progress is the elimination of the assumption about differentiability of  $\psi$  which allows to cover the case  $\psi(u) = u^\alpha, 1 < \alpha < 2$ .

**4.3.** The first absolute continuity results for superprocesses were obtained in [EP91]. Let  $(X_t, P_\mu)$  be a  $(\xi, \psi)$ -superprocess with  $\psi(u) = u^2/2$ . To every  $\mu \in \mathcal{M}(E)$  there correspond measures  $p_t^\mu$  on  $E$  and measures  $Q_t^\mu$  on  $\mathcal{M}(E)$  defined by the formulae

$$p_t^\mu(B) = \int \mu(dx) \Pi_x\{\xi_t \in B\},$$

$$Q_t^\mu(C) = P_\mu\{X_t \in C\}.$$

Let  $h > 0$ . Evans and Perkins proved that  $Q_t^{\mu_1}$  is absolutely continuous with respect to  $Q_{t+h}^{\mu_2}$  for all  $t > 0$  if and only if  $p_t^{\mu_1}$  is absolutely continuous with respect to  $p_{t+h}^{\mu_2}$  for all  $t > 0$ .

Independently, Mselati established an absolute continuity property for the excursion measures  $\mathbb{N}_x$  of the Brownian snake: if  $C$  belongs to the  $\sigma$ -algebra generated by the stochastic values of all subsolutions and supersolutions of the equation  $\Delta u = u^2$ , then, for every  $x_1, x_2 \in E$ ,  $\mathbb{N}_{x_1}(C) = 0$

<sup>4</sup>The key condition – the existence of a Green’s function – is satisfied for  $L$ -diffusions in a wide class of the so-called Greenian domains. The Martin boundary theory for such domains can be found in Chapter 7 of [D].

<sup>5</sup>Figure 1.2 is borrowed from page 202 in [D]. We also corrected a few misprints in formulae which could confuse a reader. [For instance the value of  $q_m$  on pages 201–203 must be multiplied by  $(-1)^m$ .]

if  $\mathbb{N}_{x_2}(C) = 0$ . (See Proposition 2.3.5 in [Ms02a] or Proposition 2.18 in [Ms04].)

A proof of Theorem 3.2 is given in [Dy04c]. The case of infinitely differentiable  $\psi$  was considered earlier in [Dy04a], Theorem 6.2.

## CHAPTER 6

### Poisson capacities

A key part of the proof that all solutions of the equation  $\Delta u = u^\alpha$  are  $\sigma$ -moderate is establishing bounds for  $w_\Gamma$  and  $u_\Gamma$  in terms of a capacity of  $\Gamma$ . In the case  $\alpha = 2$ , Mselati found such bounds by using  $\text{Cap}^\partial$  introduced by Le Gall. This kind of capacity is not applicable for  $\alpha \neq 2$ . We replace it by a family of Poisson capacities. In this chapter we establish relations between these capacities which will be used in Chapters 8 and 9.

The Poisson capacities are a special case of  $(k, m)$ -capacities described in Section 1.

#### 1. Capacities associated with a pair $(k, m)$

**1.1. Three definitions of  $(k, m)$ -capacities.** Fix  $\alpha > 1$ . Suppose that  $k(x, y)$  is a positive lower semicontinuous function on the product  $E \times \tilde{E}$  of two separable locally compact metric spaces and  $m$  is a Radon measure on  $E$ . A  $(k, m)$ -capacity is a Choquet capacity on  $\tilde{E}$ . We give three equivalent definitions of this capacity.

Put

$$(1.1) \quad (K\nu)(x) = \int_{\tilde{E}} k(x, y)\nu(dy), \quad \mathcal{E}(\nu) = \int_E (K\nu)^\alpha dm \quad \text{for } \nu \in \mathcal{M}(\tilde{E})$$

and

$$(1.2) \quad \hat{K}(f)(y) = \int_E m(dx)f(x)k(x, y) \quad \text{for } f \in \mathcal{B}(E).$$

Define  $\text{Cap}(\Gamma)$  for subsets  $\Gamma$  of  $\tilde{E}$  by one of the following three formulae:

$$(1.3) \quad \text{Cap}(\Gamma) = \sup\{\mathcal{E}(\nu)^{-1} : \nu \in \mathcal{P}(\Gamma)\},$$

$$(1.4) \quad \text{Cap}(\Gamma) = [\sup\{\nu(\Gamma) : \nu \in \mathcal{M}(\Gamma), \mathcal{E}(\nu) \leq 1\}]^\alpha,$$

$$(1.5) \quad \text{Cap}(\Gamma) = [\inf\{\int_E f^{\alpha'} dm : f \in \mathcal{B}(E), \hat{K}f \geq 1 \text{ on } \Gamma\}]^{\alpha-1}$$

where  $\alpha' = \alpha/(\alpha - 1)$ . We refer to [AH96], Chapter 2 for the proof that the  $\text{Cap}(\Gamma)$  defined by (1.4) or by (1.5) satisfies the conditions 2.4.A, 2.4.B and 2.4.C and therefore all Borel subsets are capacitable.<sup>1</sup> [The equivalence of (1.4) and (1.5) is proved also in [D], Theorem 13.5.1.]

---

<sup>1</sup>In [AH96] a wider class of kernels is considered. The result is stated for the case  $E = \mathbb{R}^d$  but no specific property of  $\mathbb{R}^d$  is used in the proofs.

To prove the equivalence of (1.3) and (1.4), we note that  $\nu \in \mathcal{M}(\Gamma)$  is equal to  $t\mu$  where  $t = \nu(\Gamma)$  and  $\mu = \nu/t \in \mathcal{P}(\Gamma)$  and

$$\sup_{\nu \in \mathcal{M}(\Gamma)} \{\nu(\Gamma) : \mathcal{E}(\nu) \leq 1\} = \sup_{\mu \in \mathcal{P}(\Gamma)} \sup_{t \geq 0} \{t : t^\alpha \mathcal{E}(\mu) \leq 1\} = \sup_{\mu \in \mathcal{P}(\Gamma)} \mathcal{E}(\mu)^{-1/\alpha}.$$

## 2. Poisson capacities

In this chapter we deal with a special type of  $(k, m)$ -capacities associated with the Poisson kernel  $k = k_E$  for an operator  $L$ . The function  $k_E(x, y)$  is continuous on  $E \times \tilde{E}$  where  $E$  is a  $C^{2,\lambda}$ -domain in  $\mathbb{R}^d$  and  $\tilde{E} = \partial E$ . We use notation  $\text{Cap}$  for the Poisson capacity corresponding to

$$(2.1) \quad m(dx) = \rho(x)dx \quad \text{with } \rho(x) = d(x, \partial E)$$

and we denote by  $\text{Cap}_x$  the Poisson capacity corresponding to

$$(2.2) \quad m(dy) = g_E(x, y)dy$$

where  $g_E$  is the Green function in  $E$  for  $L$ . [In the case of  $\text{Cap}_x$ ,  $\mathcal{E}(\nu)$  has to be replaced by

$$\mathcal{E}_x(\nu) = \int_E g_E(x, y) h_\nu(y)^\alpha dy = [G_E(K\nu)^\alpha](x)$$

in formulae (1.3)–(1.4).]

**2.1. Results.** An upper bound of  $\text{Cap}(\Gamma)$  is given by:

THEOREM 2.1. *For all  $\Gamma \in \mathcal{B}(\partial E)$ ,*

$$(2.3) \quad \text{Cap}(\Gamma) \leq C \text{diam}(\Gamma)^{\gamma_+}$$

where

$$(2.4) \quad \gamma = d\alpha - d - \alpha - 1 \quad \text{and } \gamma_+ = \gamma \vee 0.$$

The second theorem establishes a lower bound for  $\text{Cap}_x$  in terms of  $\text{Cap}$ .

The values  $\alpha < (d+1)/(d-1)$  are called *subcritical* and the values  $\alpha \geq (d+1)/(d-1)$  are called *supercritical*.

THEOREM 2.2. *Suppose that  $L$  is an operator of divergence form 1.(4.2) and  $d \geq 3$ . Put*

$$(2.5) \quad \varphi(x, \Gamma) = \rho(x)d(x, \Gamma)^{-d}.$$

*If  $\alpha$  is subcritical, then there exists a constant  $C > 0$  such that*

$$(2.6) \quad \text{Cap}_x(\Gamma) \geq C\varphi(x, \Gamma)^{-1} \text{Cap}(\Gamma).$$

*for all  $\Gamma$  and  $x$ .*

*If  $\alpha$  is supercritical, then, for every  $\kappa > 0$  there exists a constant  $C_\kappa > 0$  such that*

$$(2.7) \quad \text{Cap}_x(\Gamma) \geq C_\kappa \varphi(x, \Gamma)^{-1} \text{Cap}(\Gamma)$$

*for all  $\Gamma$  and  $x$  subject to the condition*

$$(2.8) \quad d(x, \Gamma) \geq \kappa \text{diam}(\Gamma).$$

### 3. Upper bound for $\text{Cap}(\Gamma)$

To prove Theorem 2.1 we use the straightening of the boundary described in Section 4.2 of the Introduction. As the first step, we consider a capacity on the boundary  $E_0 = \{x = (x_1, \dots, x_d) : x_d = 0\}$  of a half-space  $E_+ = \{x = (x_1, \dots, x_d) : x_d > 0\} = \mathbb{R}^{d-1} \times (0, \infty)$ .

#### 3.1. Capacity $\widetilde{\text{Cap}}$ . Put

$$(3.1) \quad \begin{aligned} r(x) &= d(x, E_0) = x_d, \\ \mathbb{E} &= \{x = (x_1, \dots, x_d) : 0 < x_d < 1\}, \\ \tilde{k}(x, y) &= r(x)|x - y|^{-d}, x \in \mathbb{E}, y \in E_0 \end{aligned}$$

and consider a measure

$$(3.2) \quad \tilde{m}(dx) = r(x)dx$$

on  $\mathbb{E}$ . Denote by  $\widetilde{\text{Cap}}$  the  $(\tilde{k}, \tilde{m})$ -capacity on  $E_0$ .

Note that

$$\tilde{k}(x/t, y/t) = t^{d-1} \tilde{k}(x, y) \quad \text{for all } t > 0.$$

To every  $\nu \in \mathcal{P}(E_0)$  there corresponds a measure  $\nu_t \in \mathcal{P}(E_0)$  defined by the formula  $\nu_t(B) = \nu(tB)$ . We have

$$\int_{E_0} f(y) \nu_t(dy) = \int_{E_0} f(y/t) \nu(dy)$$

for every function  $f \in \mathcal{B}(E_0)$ . Put  $\tilde{h}_\nu = \tilde{K}\nu$ . Note that

$$(3.3) \quad \tilde{h}_{\nu_t}(x/t) = \int_{E_0} \tilde{k}(x/t, y) \nu_t(dy) = \int_{E_0} \tilde{k}(x/t, y/t) \nu(dy) = t^{d-1} \tilde{h}_\nu(x).$$

Change of variables  $x = t\tilde{x}$  and (3.3) yield

$$\tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu_t) = t^\gamma \tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu, t\mathbb{E})$$

where

$$\tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu) = \int_{\mathbb{E}} \tilde{h}_\nu^\alpha d\tilde{m}, \quad \tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu, B) = \int_B \tilde{h}_\nu^\alpha d\tilde{m}$$

for  $B \in \mathcal{B}(E_+)$  and  $\gamma$  defined by (2.4).

If  $t \geq 1$ , then  $t\mathbb{E} \supset \mathbb{E}$  and we have

$$(3.4) \quad \tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu_t) \geq t^\gamma \tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu).$$

LEMMA 3.1. *If  $\text{diam}(\Gamma) \leq 1$ , then*

$$(3.5) \quad \widetilde{\text{Cap}}(\Gamma) \leq C_d (\text{diam}(\Gamma))^\gamma.$$

*The constant  $C_d$  depends only on the dimension  $d$ . (It is equal to  $\widetilde{\text{Cap}}(U)$  where  $U = \{x \in E_0 : |x| \leq 1\}$ .)*

PROOF. Since  $\widetilde{\text{Cap}}$  is translation invariant, we can assume that  $0 \in \Gamma$ . Let  $t = \text{diam}(\Gamma)^{-1}$ . Since  $t\Gamma \subset U$ , we have

$$(3.6) \quad \widetilde{\text{Cap}}(t\Gamma) \leq \widetilde{\text{Cap}}(U).$$

Since  $\nu \rightarrow \nu_t$  is a 1-1 mapping from  $\mathcal{P}(t\Gamma)$  onto  $\mathcal{P}(\Gamma)$ , we get

$$\widetilde{\text{Cap}}(\Gamma) = \sup_{\nu_t \in \mathcal{P}(\Gamma)} \tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu_t)^{-1} = \sup_{\nu \in \mathcal{P}(t\Gamma)} \tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu)^{-1}.$$

Therefore, by (3.4) and (1.3),

$$\widetilde{\text{Cap}}(\Gamma) \leq t^{-\gamma} \widetilde{\text{Cap}}(t\Gamma)$$

and (3.6) implies (3.5).  $\square$

### 3.2. Three lemmas.

LEMMA 3.2. *Suppose that  $E_1, E_2, E_3$  are bounded domains,  $E_1$  and  $E_2$  are smooth and  $\bar{E}_2 \subset E_3$ . Then there exists a smooth domain  $D$  such that*

$$(3.7) \quad E_1 \cap E_2 \subset D \subset E_1 \cap E_3.$$

PROOF. The domain  $D_0 = E_1 \cap E_2$  is smooth outside  $L = \partial E_1 \cap \partial E_2$ . We get  $D$  by a finite number of small deformations of  $D_0$  near  $L$ . Let  $q \in L$  and let  $U$  be the  $\varepsilon$ -neighborhood of  $q$ . Consider coordinates  $(y_1, y_2, \dots, y_d)$  in  $U$  and put  $y = (y_1, \dots, y_{d-1}), r = y_d$ . If  $\varepsilon$  is sufficiently small, then the coordinate system can be chosen in which the intersections of  $E_i$  with  $U$  are described by the conditions  $r < f_i(y)$  where  $f_1, f_2, f_3$  are smooth functions. There exists an infinitely differentiable function  $a(r)$  such that  $r \wedge 0 \leq a(r) \leq r \wedge \varepsilon$  and  $a(r) = 0$  for  $r > \varepsilon/2$ . Put  $g = f_2 + a(f_1 - f_2)$  and replace the part of  $D_0$  in  $U$  by  $\{(y, r) : r < g(y)\}$  without changing the part outside  $U$ . Since  $g \geq f_1 \wedge f_2$ , we get a domain  $D_1$  which contains  $D_0$ . Since  $g \leq f_1 \wedge (f_2 + \varepsilon)$ ,  $D_1$  is contained in  $E_3$  if  $\varepsilon$  is sufficiently small. Finally, the portion of  $\partial D_1$  in  $U$  is smooth. After a finite number of deformations of this kind we get a smooth domain which satisfies the condition (3.7).  $\square$

LEMMA 3.3. *Suppose  $E \subset \mathbb{E}$ ,  $0 \in \Gamma \subset \partial E \cap E_0$  and put  $A = \mathbb{E} \setminus E$ ,  $B_\lambda = \{x \in \mathbb{E} : |x| < \lambda\}$ . If  $d(\Gamma, A) > 2\lambda$ , then  $B_\lambda \subset E$  and  $r(x) = \rho(x)$  for  $x \in B_\lambda$ .*

PROOF. If  $x \in B_\lambda$ , then  $r(x) \leq |x| < \lambda$ . If  $x \in B_\lambda$  and  $y \in A$ , then  $|x - y| \geq |y| - |x| > \lambda$  because  $|y| \geq d(y, \Gamma) \geq d(A, \Gamma) > 2\lambda$ . Hence  $d(x, A) \geq \lambda$  which implies that  $B_\lambda \subset E$ .

For  $x \in E$ ,  $\rho(x) = d(x, E^c), r(x) = d(x, E_+^c)$  and therefore  $\rho(x) \leq r(x)$ . Put  $A_1 = \partial E \cap A, A_2 = \partial E \cap E_0$ . For every  $x \in E$ ,  $d(x, A_1) = d(x, A), d(x, A_2) \geq r(x)$  and  $\rho(x) = d(x, A_1) \wedge d(x, A_2) \geq d(x, A) \wedge r(x)$ . If  $x \in B_\lambda$ , then  $r(x) < \lambda \leq d(x, A)$  and therefore  $\rho(x) \geq r(x)$ . Hence  $\rho(x) = r(x)$ .  $\square$

LEMMA 3.4. *There exists a constant  $C_\lambda > 0$  such that*

$$(3.8) \quad \tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu, B_\lambda) \geq C_\lambda \tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu)$$

*for all  $\nu \in \mathcal{P}(\Gamma)$  and for all  $\Gamma \ni 0$  such that  $\text{diam}(\Gamma) < \lambda/2$ .*

PROOF. If  $x \in F_\lambda = \mathbb{E} \setminus B_\lambda$  and  $y \in \Gamma$ , then  $|y| \leq \text{diam}(\Gamma) < \lambda/2 \leq |x|/2$  and therefore  $|x - y| > |x| - |y| \geq |x|/2$ . This implies

$$\tilde{h}_\nu(x) \leq r(x)2^d|x|^{-d}$$

and

$$(3.9) \quad \tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu, F_\lambda) \leq 2^{d\alpha} \int_{F_\lambda} r(x)^{\alpha+1}|x|^{-d\alpha} dx = C'_\lambda < \infty.$$

On the other hand, if  $x \in B_\lambda, y \in \Gamma$ , then  $|x - y| \leq |x| + |y| \leq 3\lambda/2$ . Therefore  $\tilde{h}_\nu(x) \geq (3\lambda/2)^{-d}r(x)$  and

$$(3.10) \quad \tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu, B_\lambda) \geq (3\lambda/2)^{-d\alpha} \int_{B_\lambda} r(x)^{\alpha+1} dx = C''_\lambda > 0.$$

It follows from (3.9) and (3.10) that

$$C'_\lambda \tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu, B_\lambda) \geq C'_\lambda C''_\lambda \geq C''_\lambda \tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu, F_\lambda) = C''_\lambda [\tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu) - \tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu, B_\lambda)]$$

and (3.8) holds with  $C_\lambda = C''_\lambda / (C'_\lambda + C''_\lambda)$ .  $\square$

### 3.3. Straightening of the boundary.

PROPOSITION 3.1. *Suppose that  $E$  is a bounded smooth domain. Then there exist strictly positive constants  $\varepsilon, a, b$  (depending only on  $E$ ) such that, for every  $x \in \partial E$ :*

(a) *The boundary can be straightened in  $B(x, \varepsilon)$ .*

(b) *The corresponding diffeomorphism  $\psi_x$  satisfies the conditions*

$$(3.11) \quad a^{-1}|y_1 - y_2| \leq |\psi_x(y_1) - \psi_x(y_2)| \leq a|y_1 - y_2| \quad \text{for all } y_1, y_2 \in B(x, \varepsilon);$$

$$(3.12) \quad a^{-1} \text{diam}(A) \leq \text{diam}(\psi_x(A)) \leq a \text{diam}(A) \quad \text{for all } A \subset B(x, \varepsilon);$$

$$(3.13) \quad a^{-1}d(A_1, A_2) \leq d(\psi_x(A_1), \psi_x(A_2)) \leq a d(A_1, A_2) \quad \text{for all } A_1, A_2 \subset B(x, \varepsilon).$$

$$(3.14) \quad b^{-1} \leq J_x(y) \leq b \quad \text{for all } y \in B(x, \varepsilon)$$

where  $J_x(y)$  is the Jacobian of  $\psi_x$  at  $y$ .

*Diffeomorphisms  $\psi_x$  can be chosen to satisfy additional conditions*

$$(3.15) \quad \psi_x(x) = 0 \quad \text{and } \psi_x(B(x, \varepsilon)) \subset \mathbb{E}.$$

PROOF. The boundary  $\partial E$  can be covered by a finite number of balls  $B_i = B(x_i, \varepsilon_i)$  in which straightening diffeomorphisms are defined. The function  $q(x) = \max_i d(x, B_i^c)$  is continuous and strictly positive on  $\partial E$ . Therefore  $\varepsilon = \frac{1}{2} \min_x q(x) > 0$ . For every  $x \in \partial E$  there exists  $B_i$  which contains the closure of  $B(x, \varepsilon)$ . We put

$$\psi_x(y) = \psi_{x_i}(y) \quad \text{for } y \in B(x, \varepsilon).$$

This is a diffeomorphism straightening  $\partial E$  in  $B(x, \varepsilon)$ .

For every  $x$ ,  $B(x, \varepsilon)$  is contained in one of closed balls  $\tilde{B}_i = \{y : d(y, B_i^c) \geq \varepsilon\}$ . Since  $\psi_{x_i}$  belongs to the class  $C^{2,\lambda}(B_i)$ , there exist constants  $a_i > 0$  such that

$$a_i^{-1}|y_1 - y_2| \leq |\psi_{x_i}(y_1) - \psi_{x_i}(y_2)| \leq a_i|y_1 - y_2| \quad \text{for all } y_1, y_2 \in \tilde{B}_i.$$

The condition (3.11) holds for  $a = \max a_i$ . The conditions (3.12) and (3.13) follow from (3.11). The Jacobian  $J_{x_i}$  does not vanish at any point  $y \in B_i$  and we can assume that it is strictly positive. The condition (3.14) holds because  $J_{x_i}$  is continuous on the closure of  $B(x, \varepsilon)$ .

By replacing  $\psi_x(y)$  with  $c[\psi_x(y) - \psi_x(x)]$  with a suitable constant  $c$ , we get diffeomorphisms subject to (3.15) in addition to (3.11)-(3.14).  $\square$

**3.4. Proof of Theorem 2.1.** 1°. If  $\gamma < 0$ , then (2.3) holds because  $\text{Cap}(\Gamma) \leq \text{Cap}(\partial E) = C$ . To prove (2.3) for  $\gamma \geq 0$ , it is sufficient to prove that, for some  $\beta > 0$ , there is a constant  $C_1$  such that

$$\text{Cap}(\Gamma) \leq C_1 \text{diam}(\Gamma)^\gamma \quad \text{if } \text{diam}(\Gamma) \leq \beta.$$

Indeed,

$$\text{Cap}(\Gamma) \leq C_2 \text{diam}(\Gamma)^\gamma \quad \text{if } \text{diam}(\Gamma) \geq \beta$$

with  $C_2 = \text{Cap}(\partial E)\beta^{-\gamma}$ .

2°. Let  $\varepsilon, a$  be the constants defined in Proposition 3.1 and let  $\beta = \varepsilon/(2 + 8a^2) \wedge 1$ . Suppose that  $\text{diam}(\Gamma) \leq \beta$  and let  $x \in \Gamma$ . Consider a straightening  $\psi_x$  of  $\partial E$  in  $B(x, \varepsilon)$  which satisfies conditions (3.15). Put  $B = B(x, \varepsilon)$ ,  $\tilde{B} = B(x, \varepsilon/2)$ . By Lemma 3.2, there exists a smooth domain  $D$  such that  $\tilde{B} \cap E \subset D \subset B \cap E$ . Note that  $\tilde{B} \cap \partial E \subset \partial D \cap \partial E \subset B \cap \partial E$ . If  $A_1 = \partial D \cap B \cap E$ , then  $d(x, A_1) \geq \varepsilon/2$  and  $d(\Gamma, A_1) \geq \varepsilon/2 - \text{diam}(\Gamma) \geq \varepsilon/2 - \beta$ . Denote by  $D', \Gamma', A'_1$  the images of  $D, \Gamma, A_1$  under  $\psi_x$  and let  $A' = \mathbb{E} \setminus D'$ . By (3.12),  $\text{diam}(\Gamma') \leq \lambda_1 = a\beta$  and  $d(\Gamma', A') \geq \lambda_2 = (\varepsilon/2 - \beta)/a$ . Our choice of  $\beta$  implies that  $\lambda_1 < \lambda_2/4$ . Put  $\lambda = \lambda_1 + \lambda_2/4$ . Note that  $\lambda_2 > 2\lambda$  and  $\lambda_1 < \lambda/2$ . Since  $d(\Gamma', A') = d(\Gamma, A'_1)$ , Lemmas 3.3 and 3.4 are applicable to  $D', \Gamma', A'$  and  $\lambda$  (which depends only on  $E$ ).

3°. By 2.(1.10) and (3.13), for every  $y \in D, z \in \Gamma$ ,

$$(3.16) \quad \begin{aligned} k_E(y, z) &\geq Cd(y, \partial E)|y - z|^{-d} \\ &\geq Cd(y, \partial D)|y - z|^{-d} \geq Cd(y', \partial D')|y' - z'|^{-d} \end{aligned}$$

where  $y' = \psi_x(y), z' = \psi_x(z)$ . If  $\nu'$  is the image of  $\nu \in \mathcal{P}(\Gamma)$  under  $\psi_x$ , then

$$\int_{\Gamma} f[\psi_x(z)]\nu(dz) = \int_{\Gamma'} f(z')\nu'(dz')$$

for every positive measurable function  $f$ . In particular,

$$(3.17) \quad \int_{\Gamma} |y' - \psi_x(z)|^{-d}\nu(dz) = \int_{\Gamma'} |y' - z'|^{-d}\nu'(dz').$$



By (3.16) and (3.17),

$$\int_{\Gamma} k_E(y, z) \nu(dz) \geq C d(y', \partial D') \int_{\Gamma'} |y' - z'|^{-d} \nu'(dz').$$

If  $y' \in B_{\lambda}$ , then, by Lemma 3.3,  $d(y', \partial D') = r(y')$  and we have  
(3.18)

$$h_{\nu}(y) = \int_{\Gamma} k_E(y, z) \nu(dz) \geq C \int_{\Gamma'} r(y') |y' - z'|^{-d} \nu'(dz') = C \tilde{h}_{\nu'}[\psi_x(y)].$$

If  $y \in D$ , then, by (3.13),  $d(y, \partial E) \geq d(y, \partial D) \geq C d(y', \partial D')$  and therefore (1.1), (2.1) and (3.18) imply

$$\begin{aligned} (3.19) \quad \mathcal{E}(\nu) &= \int_E d(y, \partial E) h_{\nu}(y)^{\alpha} dy \geq \int_D d(y, \partial D) h_{\nu}(y)^{\alpha} dy \\ &\geq C \int_D d(\psi_x(y), \partial D') \tilde{h}_{\nu'}[\psi_x(y)]^{\alpha} dy. \end{aligned}$$

Note that

$$\int_{D'} f(y') dy' = \int_D f[\psi_x(y)] J_x(y) dy$$

and, if  $f \geq 0$ , then, by (3.14),

$$\int_{D'} f(y') dy' \leq b \int_D f[\psi_x(y)] dy.$$

By taking  $f(y') = d(y', \partial D') \tilde{h}_{\nu'}(y')^{\alpha}$ , we get from (3.19)

$$\mathcal{E}(\nu) \geq C \int_{D'} d(y', \partial D') \tilde{h}_{\nu'}(y')^{\alpha} dy'.$$

By Lemma 3.3,  $D' \supset B_{\lambda}$  and  $d(y', \partial D') = r(y')$  on  $B_{\lambda}$ . Hence

$$\mathcal{E}(\nu) \geq C \int_{B_{\lambda}} r(y') \tilde{h}_{\nu'}(y')^{\alpha} dy' = C \tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu', B_{\lambda}).$$

By Lemma 3.4, we have  $\mathcal{E}(\nu) \geq C \tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu')$  and by (1.3),  $\text{Cap}(\Gamma) \leq C \widehat{\text{Cap}}(\Gamma')$ . The bound  $\text{Cap}(\Gamma) \leq C \text{diam}(\Gamma)^{\gamma}$  follows from Lemma 3.1, (3.12) and 1°.  $\square$

#### 4. Lower bound for $\text{Cap}_x$

**4.1.** Put

$$\begin{aligned} \delta(x) &= d(x, \Gamma), \quad E_1 = \{x \in E : \delta(x) < 3\rho(x)/2\}, \quad E_2 = E \setminus E_1; \\ (4.1) \quad \mathcal{E}_x(\nu, B) &= \int_B g(x, y) h_{\nu}(y)^{\alpha} dy \quad \text{for } B \subset E \end{aligned}$$

and let

$$(4.2) \quad U_x = \{y \in E : |x - y| < \delta(x)/2\}, \quad V_x = \{y \in E : |x - y| \geq \delta(x)/2\}.$$

First, we deduce Theorem 2.2 from the following three lemmas. Then we prove these lemmas.

LEMMA 4.1. *For all  $\Gamma$ , all  $\nu \in \mathcal{P}(\Gamma)$  and all  $x \in E$ ,*  
(4.3) 
$$\mathcal{E}_x(\nu, V_x) \leq C\varphi(x, \Gamma)\mathcal{E}(\nu).$$

LEMMA 4.2. *For all  $\Gamma$ , all  $\nu \in \mathcal{P}(\Gamma)$  and all  $x \in E_1$ ,*  
(4.4) 
$$\mathcal{E}_x(\nu, U_x) \leq C\varphi(x, \Gamma)\mathcal{E}(\nu).$$

LEMMA 4.3. *For all  $\Gamma$ , all  $\nu \in \mathcal{P}(\Gamma)$  and all  $x \in E_2$ ,*  
(4.5) 
$$\mathcal{E}_x(\nu, U_x) \leq C\varphi(x, \Gamma)\theta(x)^{-\gamma+}\mathcal{E}(\nu)$$

where

$$\theta(x) = d(x, \Gamma) / \text{diam}(\Gamma).$$

**4.2. Proof of Theorem 2.2.** By Lemmas 4.2 and 4.3, for every  $x \in E$

$$\mathcal{E}_x(\nu, U_x) \leq C\varphi(x, \Gamma)\mathcal{E}(\nu)(1 \vee \theta(x)^{-\gamma+})$$

and therefore, under the condition (2.8),

$$\mathcal{E}_x(\nu, U_x) \leq C\varphi(x, \Gamma)\mathcal{E}(\nu)(1 \vee \kappa^{-\gamma+}).$$

This bound and Lemma 4.1 imply that

$$\mathcal{E}_x(\nu) = \mathcal{E}_x(\nu, U_x) + \mathcal{E}_x(\nu, V_x) \leq C\varphi(x, \Gamma)\mathcal{E}(\nu)[2 \vee (1 + \kappa^{-\gamma+})]$$

and, by (1.3),

$$(4.6) \quad \text{Cap}_x(\Gamma) \geq C_\kappa \varphi(x, \Gamma)^{-1} \text{Cap}(\Gamma)$$

where  $C_\kappa = C^{-1}[2 \vee (1 + \kappa^{-\gamma+})]^{-1}$ . If  $\alpha$  is subcritical, then  $\gamma < 0$ ,  $C_\kappa$  does not depend on  $\kappa$  and (4.6) implies (2.6). If  $\alpha$  is supercritical, then  $\gamma \geq 0$  and (2.7) holds under the condition (2.8).  $\square$

**4.3. Proof of Lemma 4.1.** By 2.(1.7),

$$\mathcal{E}_x(\nu, V_x) \leq C\rho(x) \int_{V_x} \rho(y)|x - y|^{-d} h_\nu(y)^\alpha dy.$$

Since  $|x - y| \geq \delta(x)/2$  for  $y \in V_x$ , this implies (4.3).  $\square$

**4.4. Proof of Lemma 4.2.** The function  $h_\nu$  is harmonic in the ball  $\{y : |x - y|/\rho(x) \leq r \text{ for } 0 < r < 1\}$ . By the Harnack's inequality,

$$(4.7) \quad \frac{1 - r}{(1 + r)^{d-1}} h_\nu(x) \leq h_\nu(y) \leq \frac{1 + r}{(1 - r)^{d-1}} h_\nu(x)$$

(see, e.g. [GT98], p.29, Problem 2.6). If  $x \in E_1, y \in U_x$ , then  $|x - y| < \delta(x)/2 < 3\rho(x)/4$  and (4.7) holds with  $r = 3/4$ . Therefore, for all  $x \in E_1, y \in U_x$ ,  $C'_d h_\nu(x) \leq h_\nu(y) \leq C''_d h_\nu(x)$  where  $C'_d$  and  $C''_d$  depend only on  $d$ . This implies bounds

$$(4.8) \quad \mathcal{E}_x(\nu, U_x) \leq C''_d h_\nu(x)^\alpha \int_{U_x} g_E(x, y) dy$$

and

$$(4.9) \quad \mathcal{E}(\nu) \geq \int_{U_x} \rho(y) h_\nu(y)^\alpha dy \geq C'_d h_\nu(x)^\alpha \int_{U_x} \rho(y) dy.$$

By **2**.(1.6),  
(4.10)

$$\int_{U_x} g_E(x, y) dy \leq C\rho(x) \int_{U_x} |x - y|^{1-d} dy = C\rho(x) \int_0^{\delta(x)/2} dt \leq C\delta(x)\rho(x).$$

For  $y \in U_x, x \in E_1$ ,

$$\rho(y) \geq \rho(x) - |x - y| \geq \rho(x) - \delta(x)/2 \geq \rho(x)/4$$

and therefore

$$(4.11) \quad \int_{U_x} \rho(y) dy \geq \frac{1}{4}\rho(x) \int_{U_x} dy = C_d \rho(x) \delta(x)^d.$$

Since  $\delta\rho \leq 3\varphi\rho\delta^d/2$ , bound (4.4) follows from (4.8)–(4.11).  $\square$

**4.5. Proof of Lemma 4.3.** By Theorem 2.1,

$$\mathcal{E}(\nu)^{-1} \leq \text{Cap}(\Gamma) \leq C \text{diam}(\Gamma)^{\gamma+}.$$

Hence,

$$(4.12) \quad \text{diam}(\Gamma)^{-\gamma+} \leq C\mathcal{E}(\nu).$$

If  $x \in E_2$  and  $y \in U_x$ , then  $\delta(y) \geq \delta(x) - |x - y| > \delta(x)/2$  and  $\rho(y) \leq \rho(x) + |x - y| \leq 2\delta(x)/3 + \delta(x)/2 = 7\delta(x)/6$ . For all  $z \in \Gamma, y \in U_x$ ,  $|y - z| \geq |z - x| - |y - x| \geq \delta(x)/2$  and, by **2**.(1.10),

$$k_E(y, z) \leq C\rho(y)|y - z|^{-d} \leq C\delta(x)^{1-d}.$$

Therefore  $h_\nu(y) \leq C\delta(x)^{1-d}$  and, by **2**.(1.6),

$$(4.13) \quad \mathcal{E}_x(\nu, U_x) \leq C\rho(x)\delta(x)^{(1-d)\alpha} \int_{U_x} |x - y|^{1-d} dy \leq C\varphi(x, \Gamma)\delta(x)^{-\gamma}.$$

If  $\gamma < 0$ , then  $\delta(x)^{-\gamma} \leq \text{diam}(E)^{-\gamma} = C$ . If  $\gamma \geq 0$ , then  $\gamma = \gamma_+$ . Hence, the bound (4.5) follows from (4.12) and (4.13).  $\square$

## 5. Notes

The capacity  $\text{Cap}$  defined by the formulae (1.3)–(1.5) with  $m$  defined by (2.1) is related to a Poisson capacity  $\text{CP}_\alpha$  used in [D] by the equation

$$\text{Cap}(\Gamma) = \text{CP}_\alpha(\Gamma)^\alpha.$$

[The capacity  $\text{CP}_\alpha$  is a particular case of the Martin capacity also considered in [D]. The Martin kernel is a continuous function on  $E \times \tilde{E}$  where  $E$  is a domain on  $\mathbb{R}^d$  (not necessarily smooth) and  $\tilde{E}$  is the Martin boundary of  $E$  for an  $L$ -diffusion.]

Let  $\text{Cap}^L$  and  $\text{Cap}_x$  be the Poisson capacities corresponding to an operator  $L$ . It follows from **2**.(1.10) that, for every  $L_1$  and  $L_2$ , the ratio  $\text{Cap}^{L_1} / \text{Cap}^{L_2}$  is bounded and therefore we can restrict ourselves by the Poisson capacities corresponding to the Laplacian  $\Delta$ .

The capacity  $\text{CP}_\alpha$  was introduced in [DK96b] as a tool for a study of removable boundary singularities for solutions of the equation  $Lu = u^\alpha$ . It

was proved that, if  $E$  is a bounded smooth domain, then a closed subset  $\Gamma$  of  $\partial E$  is a removable singularity if and only if  $\text{CP}_\alpha(\Gamma) = 0$ . First, this was conjectured in [Dy94]. In the case  $\alpha = 2$ , the conjecture was proved by Le Gall [Le95] who used the capacity  $\text{Cap}^\partial$ . Le Gall's capacity  $\text{Cap}^\partial$  has the same class of null sets as  $\text{CP}_\alpha$ .

An analog of formula (2.7) with  $\text{Cap}$  replaced by  $\text{Cap}^\partial$  follows from formula (3.34) in [Ms04] in the case  $L = \Delta, \alpha = 2, d \geq 4$  and  $\kappa = 4$ .

The results presented in Chapter 6 were published, first, in [DK03].

## CHAPTER 7

### Basic inequality

In this chapter we consider two smooth domains  $D \subset E$ , the set

$$(0.1) \quad D^* = \{x \in \bar{D} : d(x, E \setminus D) > 0\}$$

and measures  $\nu$  concentrated on  $\partial D \cap \partial E$ . Our goal is to give a lower bound of  $\mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*, Z_\nu \neq 0\}$  in terms of  $\mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*, Z_\nu\}$  and  $\mathcal{E}_x(\nu)$ . This bound will play an important role in proving the equation  $u_\Gamma = w_\Gamma$  in Chapter 8.

Preparations for proving the basic inequality include: (a) establishing relations between  $\mathcal{R}_E$  and  $\mathcal{R}_D$  and between stochastic boundary values in  $E$  and  $D$ ; (b) expressing certain integrals with respect to the measures  $P_x$  and  $\mathbb{N}_x$  through the conditional diffusion  $\Pi_x^\nu$ .

#### 1. Main result

**THEOREM 1.1.** *Suppose that  $D$  is a smooth open subset of a smooth domain  $E$ . If  $\nu$  is a finite measure concentrated on  $\partial D \cap \partial E$  and if  $\mathcal{E}_x(\nu) < \infty$ , then*

$$(1.1) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*, Z_\nu \neq 0\} \geq C(\alpha) [\mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*, Z_\nu\}]^{\alpha/(\alpha-1)} \mathcal{E}_x(\nu)^{-1/(\alpha-1)}$$

where  $C(\alpha) = (\alpha - 1)^{-1} \Gamma(\alpha - 1)$ .<sup>1</sup>

**REMARK.** By 3.3.4.C, the condition  $\mathcal{E}_x(\nu) < \infty$  implies that  $\nu$  belongs to  $\mathcal{N}_1^E$  and to  $\mathcal{N}_1^D$ .

#### 2. Two propositions

##### 2.1.

**PROPOSITION 2.1.** *Suppose  $x \in D$ ,  $\Lambda$  is a Borel subset of  $\partial D$  and  $\mathcal{A} = \{\mathcal{R}_D \cap \Lambda = \emptyset\}$ . We have  $P_x \mathcal{A} > 0$  and for all  $Z', Z'' \in \mathcal{Z}_x$ ,*

$$(2.1) \quad \begin{aligned} & \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{A}, (e^{-Z'} - e^{-Z''})^2\} \\ &= -2 \log P_x\{e^{-Z' - Z''} \mid \mathcal{A}\} + \log P_x\{e^{-2Z'} \mid \mathcal{A}\} + \log P_x\{e^{-2Z''} \mid \mathcal{A}\}. \end{aligned}$$

*If  $Z' = Z''$   $P_x$ -a.s. on  $\mathcal{A}$  and if  $P_x\{\mathcal{A}, Z' < \infty\} > 0$ , then  $Z' = Z''$   $\mathbb{N}_x$ -a.s. on  $\mathcal{A}$ .*

---

<sup>1</sup>Here  $\Gamma$  is Euler's Gamma-function.

PROOF. First,  $P_x \mathcal{A} > 0$  because, by **3.(3.9)**,  $P_x \mathcal{A} = e^{-w_\Lambda(x)}$ . Next,

$$(e^{-Z'} - e^{-Z''})^2 = 2(1 - e^{-Z' - Z''}) - (1 - e^{-2Z'}) - (1 - e^{-2Z''}).$$

Therefore (2.1) follows from **4.(3.28)**. The second part of the proposition is an obvious implication of (2.1).  $\square$

**2.2.** Note that

$$(2.2) \quad D^* = \{x \in \bar{D} : d(x, \Lambda) > 0\}$$

where  $\Lambda = \partial D \cap E$ .

PROPOSITION 2.2. *Let  $D \subset E$  be two open sets. Then, for every  $x \in D$ ,  $X_D$  and  $X_E$  coincide  $P_x$ -a.s. and  $\mathbb{N}_x$ -a.s. on the set  $\mathcal{A} = \{\mathcal{R}_D \subset D^*\}$ .*

PROOF. By the Markov property **3.2.1.D**, for every Borel set  $B$ ,

$$(2.3) \quad P_x\{\mathcal{A}, e^{-X_E(B)}\} = P_x\{\mathcal{A}, P_{X_D} e^{-X_E(B)}\}.$$

Suppose  $x \in D$ . Then  $X_D(D) = 0$   $P_x$ -a.s. by **3.2.2.A**, and  $X_D(\partial D \cap E) = 0$   $P_x$ -a.s. on  $\mathcal{A}$  because  $X_D$  is concentrated on  $\mathcal{R}_D$ . Hence,  $P_x$ -a.s.,  $X_D(E) = 0$  on  $\mathcal{A}$  and, by **3.2.1.C**,

$$(2.4) \quad P_{X_D} e^{-X_E(B)} = e^{-X_D(B)}.$$

By (2.3) and (2.4)

$$(2.5) \quad P_x\{\mathcal{A}, e^{-X_E(B)}\} = P_x\{\mathcal{A}, e^{-X_D(B)}\}.$$

Put  $C_1 = \partial D \cap \partial E$ ,  $C_0 = \partial E \setminus C_1$ . By **3.2.2.A**,  $P_x\{X_D(C_0) = 0\} = 1$  and (2.5) implies that  $X_E(C_0) = 0$   $P_x$ -a.s. on  $\mathcal{A}$ . On the other hand, if  $B \subset C_1$ , then  $P_x\{X_D(B) \leq X_E(B)\} = 1$  by **3.2.1.E** and therefore  $X_D(B) = X_E(B)$   $P_x$ -a.s. on  $\mathcal{A}$ . We conclude that  $X_D = X_E$   $P_x$ -a.s. on  $\mathcal{A}$ .

Now we apply Proposition 2.1 to  $Z' = X_D(B)$ ,  $Z'' = X_E(B)$  and  $\Lambda = \partial D \cap E$ . Note that, by **3.2.2.B**,  $P_x Z' = K_D(x, B) < \infty$ . Therefore  $P_x\{\mathcal{A}, Z'\} < \infty$  and  $P_x\{\mathcal{A}, Z' < \infty\} > 0$ . By Proposition 2.1,  $Z' = Z''$   $\mathbb{N}_x$ -a.s. on  $\mathcal{A}$ .  $\square$

### 3. Relations between superdiffusions and conditional diffusions in two open sets

**3.1.** Now we consider two bounded smooth open sets  $D \subset E$ . We denote by  $\tilde{Z}_\nu$  the stochastic boundary value of  $\tilde{h}_\nu(x) = \int_{\partial D} k_D(x, y) \nu(dy)$  in  $D$ ;  $\tilde{\Pi}_x^y$  refers to the diffusion in  $D$  conditioned to exit at  $y \in \partial D$ .

THEOREM 3.1. *Put  $\mathcal{A} = \{\mathcal{R}_D \subset D^*\}$ . For every  $x \in D$ ,*

$$(3.1) \quad \mathcal{R}_E = \mathcal{R}_D \quad P_x\text{-a.s. and } \mathbb{N}_x\text{-a.s. on } \mathcal{A}$$

and

$$(3.2) \quad Z_\nu = \tilde{Z}_\nu \quad P_x\text{-a.s. and } \mathbb{N}_x\text{-a.s. on } \mathcal{A}$$

for all  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$  concentrated on  $\partial D \cap \partial E$ .

PROOF. 1°. First, we prove (3.1). Clearly,  $\mathcal{R}_D \subset \mathcal{R}_E$   $P_x$ -a.s. and  $\mathbb{N}_x$ -a.s. for all  $x \in D$ . We get (3.1) if we show that, if  $O$  is an open subset of  $E$ , then, for every  $x \in D$ ,  $X_O = X_{O \cap D}$   $P_x$ -a.s. on  $\mathcal{A}$  and, for every  $x \in O \cap D$ ,  $X_O = X_{O \cap D}$   $\mathbb{N}_x$ -a.s. on  $\mathcal{A}$ . For  $x \in O \cap D$  this follows from Proposition 2.2 applied to  $O \cap D \subset O$  because  $\{\mathcal{R}_D \subset D^*\} \subset \{\mathcal{R}_{O \cap D} \subset (O \cap D)^*\}$ . For  $x \in D \setminus O$ ,  $P_x\{X_O = X_{D \cap O} = \delta_x\} = 1$  by 3.2.1.C.

2°. Put

$$(3.3) \quad D_m^* = \{x \in \bar{D} : d(x, E \setminus D) > 1/m\}.$$

To prove (3.2), it is sufficient to prove that it holds on  $\mathcal{A}_m = \{\mathcal{R}_D \subset D_m^*\}$  for all sufficiently large  $m$ . First we prove that, for all  $x \in D$ ,

$$(3.4) \quad Z_\nu = \tilde{Z}_\nu \quad P_x\text{-a.s. on } \mathcal{A}_m.$$

We get (3.4) by proving that both  $Z_\nu$  and  $\tilde{Z}_\nu$  coincide  $P_x$ -a.s. on  $\mathcal{A}_m$  with the stochastic boundary value  $Z^*$  of  $h_\nu$  in  $D$ .

Let

$$E_n = \{x \in E : d(x, \partial E) > 1/n\}, \quad D_n = \{x \in D : d(x, \partial D) > 1/n\}.$$

If  $n > m$ , then

$$\mathcal{A}_m \subset \mathcal{A}_n \subset \{\mathcal{R}_D \subset D_m^*\} \subset \{\mathcal{R}_{D_n} \subset D_n^*\}.$$

We apply Proposition 2.2 to  $D_n \subset E_n$  and we get that,  $P_x$ -a.s. on  $\{\mathcal{R}_{D_n} \subset D_n^*\} \supset \mathcal{A}_m$ ,  $X_{D_n} = X_{E_n}$  for all  $n > m$  which implies  $Z^* = Z_\nu$ .

3°. Now we prove that

$$(3.5) \quad Z^* = \tilde{Z}_\nu \quad P_x\text{-a.s. on } \mathcal{A}_m.$$

Consider  $h^0 = h_\nu - \tilde{h}_\nu$  and  $Z^0 = Z_\nu^* - \tilde{Z}_\nu$ . By 3.1.1.C, if  $y \in \partial D \cap \partial E$ , then

$$(3.6) \quad k_E(x, y) = k_D(x, y) + \Pi_x\{\tau_D < \tau_E, k_E(\xi_{\tau_D}, y)\}.$$

Therefore

$$(3.7) \quad h^0(x) = \Pi_x\{\xi_{\tau_D} \in \partial D \cap E, h_\nu(\xi_{\tau_D})\}.$$

This is a harmonic function in  $D$ . By 2.2.3.C, it vanishes on  $\Gamma_m = \partial D \cap D_m^* = \partial E \cap D_m^*$ .

We claim that, for every  $\varepsilon > 0$  and every  $m$ ,  $h^0 < \varepsilon$  on  $\Gamma_{m,n} = \partial E_n \cap D_m^*$  for all sufficiently large  $n$ . [If this is not true, then there exists a sequence  $n_i \rightarrow \infty$  such that  $z_{n_i} \in \Gamma_{m,n_i}$  and  $h^0(z_{n_i}) \geq \varepsilon$ . If  $z$  is limit point of  $z_{n_i}$ , then  $z \in \Gamma_m$  and  $h^0(z) \geq \varepsilon$ .]

All measures  $X_{D_n}$  are concentrated,  $P_x$ -a.s., on  $\mathcal{R}_D$ . Therefore  $\mathcal{A}_m$  implies that they are concentrated,  $P_x$ -a.s., on  $D_m^*$ . Since  $\Gamma_{m,n} \subset D_m^*$ , we conclude that, for all sufficiently large  $n$ ,  $\langle h^0, X_{D_n} \rangle < \varepsilon \langle 1, X_{D_n} \rangle$   $P_x$ -a.s. on  $\mathcal{A}_m$ . This implies (3.5).

4°. If  $\nu \in \mathcal{M}(\partial E)$  and  $Z_\nu = \text{SBV}(h_\nu)$ , then, by 3.3.6.A and Remark 4.3.1,

$$(3.8) \quad \mathbb{N}_x Z_\nu = P_x Z_\nu \leq h_\nu(x) < \infty.$$

Note that  $P_x \mathcal{A} > 0$ . It follows from (3.8) that  $Z_\nu < \infty$   $P_x$ -a.s. and therefore  $P_x\{\mathcal{A}, Z_\nu < \infty\} > 0$ . By Proposition 2.1, (3.2) follows from (3.4).  $\square$

#### 4. Equations connecting $P_x$ and $\mathbb{N}_x$ with $\Pi_x^\nu$

##### 4.1.

**THEOREM 4.1.** *Let  $Z_\nu = \text{SBV}(h_\nu)$ ,  $Z_u = \text{SBV}(u)$  where  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$  and  $u \in \mathcal{U}(E)$ . Then*

$$(4.1) \quad P_x Z_\nu e^{-Z_u} = e^{-u(x)} \Pi_x^\nu e^{-\Phi(u)}$$

and

$$(4.2) \quad \mathbb{N}_x Z_\nu e^{-Z_u} = \Pi_x^\nu e^{-\Phi(u)}$$

where

$$(4.3) \quad \Phi(u) = \int_0^{\tau_E} \psi'[u(\xi_t)] dt$$

**PROOF.** Formula (4.1) follows from [D], Theorem 9.3.1. To prove (4.2), we observe that, for every  $\lambda > 0$ ,  $h_{\lambda\nu} + u \in \mathcal{U}^-$  by 2.3.D, and therefore

$$(4.4) \quad \mathbb{N}_x(1 - e^{-\lambda Z_\nu - Z_u}) = -\log P_x e^{-\lambda Z_\nu - Z_u}$$

by Theorem 4.3.2. By taking the derivatives with respect to  $\lambda$  at  $\lambda = 0$ ,<sup>2</sup> we get

$$\mathbb{N}_x Z_\nu e^{-Z_u} = P_x Z_\nu e^{-Z_u} / P_x e^{-Z_u}.$$

By 3.(3.4),  $P_x e^{-Z_u} = e^{-u(x)}$  and therefore (4.2) follows from (4.1).  $\square$

**THEOREM 4.2.** *Suppose that  $D \subset E$  are bounded smooth open sets and  $\Lambda = \partial D \cap E$ . Let  $\nu$  be a finite measure on  $\partial D \cap \partial E$ ,  $x \in E$  and  $\mathcal{E}_x(\nu) < \infty$ . Put*

$$(4.5) \quad \begin{aligned} w_\Lambda(x) &= \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_D \cap \Lambda \neq \emptyset\}, \\ v_s(x) &= w_\Lambda(x) + \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_D \cap \Lambda = \emptyset, 1 - e^{-sZ_\nu}\} \end{aligned}$$

for  $x \in D$  and let  $w_\Lambda(x) = v_s(x) = 0$  for  $x \in E \setminus D$ . For every  $x \in E$ , we have

$$(4.6) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*, Z_\nu\} = \Pi_x^\nu\{A, e^{-\Phi(w_\Lambda)}\},$$

$$(4.7) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*, Z_\nu \neq 0\} = \int_0^\infty \Pi_x^\nu\{A, e^{-\Phi(v_s)}\} ds$$

where  $\Phi$  is defined by (4.3) and

$$(4.8) \quad A = \{\tau_E = \tau_D\} = \{\xi_t \in D \text{ for all } t < \tau_E\}.$$

---

<sup>2</sup>The differentiation under the integral signs is justified by 4.(3.8). [In the setting of a Brownian snake formula (4.2) can be found in [Ms04] (see Proposition 2.31).]



PROOF. 1°. If  $x \in E \setminus D$ , then,  $\mathbb{N}_x$ -a.s.,  $\mathcal{R}_E$  is not a subset  $D^*$ . Indeed,  $\mathcal{R}_E$  contains supports of  $X_O$  for all neighborhoods  $O$  of  $x$  and therefore  $x \in \mathcal{R}_E$   $P_x$ -a.s. Hence,  $\mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*\} = 0$ . On the other hand,  $\Pi_x^\nu(A) = 0$ . Therefore (4.6) and (4.7) hold independently of values of  $w_\Lambda$  and  $v_s$ .

2°. Now we assume that  $x \in D$ . Put  $\mathcal{A} = \{\mathcal{R}_D \subset D^*\}$ . We claim that

$$\mathcal{A} = \{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*\} \quad \mathbb{N}_x\text{-a.s.}$$

Indeed,  $\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*\} \subset \mathcal{A}$  because  $\mathcal{R}_D \subset \mathcal{R}_E$ . By Theorem 3.1,  $\mathbb{N}_x$ -a.s.,  $\mathcal{A} \subset \{\mathcal{R}_D = \mathcal{R}_E\}$  and therefore  $\mathcal{A} \subset \{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*\}$ .

By Theorem 3.1,  $\mathcal{R}_D = \mathcal{R}_E$  and  $Z_\nu = \tilde{Z}_\nu$   $\mathbb{N}_x$ -a.s. on  $\mathcal{A}$ . Therefore

$$(4.9) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*, Z_\nu\} &= \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{A}, Z_\nu\} = \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{A}, \tilde{Z}_\nu\}, \\ \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*, Z_\nu e^{-sZ_\nu}\} &= \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{A}, Z_\nu e^{-sZ_\nu}\} = \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{A}, \tilde{Z}_\nu e^{-s\tilde{Z}_\nu}\}. \end{aligned}$$

By Theorem 4.3.4,  $v_s = w_\Lambda \oplus u_{s\nu}$ . Let  $Z_\Lambda$ ,  $Z^s$  and  $\tilde{Z}_{s\nu}$  be the stochastic boundary values in  $D$  of  $w_\Lambda$ ,  $v_s$  and  $u_{s\nu}$ . By 3.3.5.A,  $Z_\Lambda = \infty \cdot 1_{\mathcal{A}^c}$  and therefore

$$(4.10) \quad e^{-Z_\Lambda} = 1_{\mathcal{A}}.$$

By 3.3.3.B,  $Z^s = Z_\Lambda + \tilde{Z}_{s\nu}$ . Hence,

$$(4.11) \quad e^{-Z^s} = 1_{\mathcal{A}} e^{-s\tilde{Z}_\nu}.$$

By (4.9), (4.10) and (4.11),

$$(4.12) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{A}, Z_\nu\} = \mathbb{N}_x\{1_{\mathcal{A}} \tilde{Z}_\nu\} = \mathbb{N}_x\{\tilde{Z}_\nu e^{-Z_\Lambda}\}$$

and

$$(4.13) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{A}, Z_\nu e^{-sZ_\nu}\} = \mathbb{N}_x\{1_{\mathcal{A}} \tilde{Z}_\nu e^{-s\tilde{Z}_\nu}\} = \mathbb{N}_x\{\tilde{Z}_\nu e^{-Z^s}\}.$$

By applying formula (4.2) to  $\tilde{Z}_\nu$  and the restriction of  $w_\Lambda$  to  $D$ , we conclude from (4.12) that

$$(4.14) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{A}, Z_\nu\} = \tilde{\Pi}_x^\nu \exp \left[ - \int_0^{\tau_D} \psi'[w_\Lambda(\xi_s)] ds \right]$$

and, by 3.(1.16),

$$(4.15) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{A}, Z_\nu\} = \Pi_x^\nu\{A, e^{-\Phi(w_\Lambda)}\}.$$

Analogously, by applying (4.2) to  $\tilde{Z}_\nu$  and the restriction of  $v_s$  to  $D$ , we get from (4.13) and 3.(1.16) that

$$(4.16) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{A}, Z_\nu e^{-sZ_\nu}\} = \Pi_x^\nu\{A, e^{-\Phi(v_s)}\}.$$

Formula (4.6) follows from (4.15) and formula (4.7) follows from (4.16) because

$$(4.17) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{A}, Z_\nu \neq 0\} = \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{A}, 1 - e^{-tZ_\nu}\}$$

and

$$(4.18) \quad 1 - e^{-tZ_\nu} = \int_0^t Z_\nu e^{-sZ_\nu} ds.$$

□

### 5. Proof of Theorem 1.1

We use the following two elementary inequalities:

5.A. For all  $a, b \geq 0$  and  $0 < \beta < 1$ ,

$$(5.1) \quad (a + b)^\beta \leq a^\beta + b^\beta.$$

PROOF. It is sufficient to prove (5.1) for  $a = 1$ . Put  $f(t) = (1+t)^\beta - t^\beta$ . Note that  $f(0) = 1$  and  $f'(t) \leq 0$  for  $t > 0$ . Hence  $f(t) \leq 1$  for  $t \geq 0$ . □

5.B. For every finite measure  $M$ , every positive measurable function  $Y$  and every  $\beta > 0$ ,

$$M(Y^{-\beta}) \geq M(1)^{1+\beta}(MY)^{-\beta}.$$

Indeed  $f(y) = y^{-\beta}$  is a convex function on  $\mathbb{R}_+$ , and we get 5.B by applying Jensen's inequality to the probability measure  $M/M(1)$ .

PROOF OF THEOREM 1.1. 1°. If  $x \in E \setminus D$ , then,  $\mathbb{N}_x$ -a.s.,  $\mathcal{R}_E$  is not a subset  $D^*$  (see proof of Theorem 4.2). Hence, both parts of (1.1) vanish.

2°. Suppose  $x \in D$ . Since  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$ , it follows from Theorem 4.3.4 that  $\mathbb{N}_x(1 - e^{-sZ_\nu}) = u_{s\nu}(x)$ . Thus (4.5) implies  $v_s \leq w_\Lambda + u_{s\nu}$ . Therefore, by 5.A,  $v_s^{\alpha-1} \leq w_\Lambda^{\alpha-1} + u_{s\nu}^{\alpha-1}$  and, since  $u_{s\nu} \leq h_{s\nu} = sh_\nu$ ,  $\Phi(v_s) \leq \Phi(w_\Lambda) + s^{\alpha-1}\Phi(h_\nu)$ .

Put  $\mathcal{A} = \{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*\}$ . It follows from (4.7) that

$$(5.2) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{A}, Z_\nu \neq 0\} \geq \Pi_x^\nu\{A, \int_0^\infty e^{-\Phi(w_\Lambda) - s^{\alpha-1}\Phi(h_\nu)} ds\}.$$

Note that  $\int_0^\infty e^{-as^\beta} ds = Ca^{-1/\beta}$  where  $C = \int_0^\infty e^{-t^\beta} dt$ . Therefore (5.2) implies

$$(5.3) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{A}, Z_\nu \neq 0\} \geq C\Pi_x^\nu\{A, e^{-\Phi(w_\Lambda)}\Phi(h_\nu)^{-1/(\alpha-1)}\} = CM(Y^{-\beta})$$

where  $\beta = 1/(\alpha-1)$ ,  $Y = \Phi(h_\nu)$  and  $M$  is the measure with the density  $1_A e^{-\Phi(w_\Lambda)}$  with respect to  $\Pi_x^\nu$ . We get from (5.3) and 5.B, that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{A}, Z_\nu \neq 0\} &\geq CM(1)^{1+\beta}(MY)^{-\beta} \\ &= C[\Pi_x^\nu\{A, e^{-\Phi(w_\Lambda)}\}]^{\alpha/(\alpha-1)}[\Pi_x^\nu\{A, e^{-\Phi(w_\Lambda)}\Phi(h_\nu)\}]^{-1/(\alpha-1)}. \end{aligned}$$

By (4.6),  $\Pi_x^\nu\{A, e^{-\Phi(w_\Lambda)}\} = \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*, Z_\nu\}$  and since

$$\Pi_x^\nu\{A, e^{-\Phi(w_\Lambda)}\Phi(h_\nu)\} \leq \Pi_x^\nu\Phi(h_\nu),$$

we have

$$(5.4) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{A}, Z_\nu \neq 0\} \geq C[\mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*, Z_\nu\}]^{\alpha/(\alpha-1)}[\Pi_x^\nu\Phi(h_\nu)]^{-1/(\alpha-1)}.$$

3°. By 3.1.3.A, for every  $f \in \mathcal{B}(E)$  and every  $h \in \mathcal{H}(E)$ ,

$$\Pi_x^h \int_0^{\tau_E} f(\xi_t) dt = \int_0^\infty \Pi_x^h\{t < \tau_E, f(\xi_t)\} dt = \int_0^\infty \Pi_x\{t < \tau_E, f(\xi_t)h(\xi_t)\} dt.$$

By taking  $f = \alpha h_\nu^{\alpha-1}$  and  $h = h_\nu$  we get

$$(5.5) \quad \Pi'_x \Phi(h_\nu) = \alpha \mathcal{E}_x(\nu).$$

Formula (1.1) follows from (5.4) and (5.5).  $\square$

## 6. Notes

The role of the basic inequality (1.1) in the investigation of the equation  $Lu = u^\alpha$  is similar to the role of the formula (3.31) in Mselati's paper [Ms04]. In our notation, his formula can be written as

$$(6.1) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Lambda = \emptyset, Z_\nu \neq 0\} \geq [\mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap \Lambda = \emptyset, Z_\nu\}]^2 [\mathbb{N}_x(Z_\nu^2)]^{-1}$$

which follows at once from the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality. A natural idea to write an analog of (6.1) by using the Hölder inequality does not work because  $\mathbb{N}_x(Z_\nu^\alpha) = \infty$ .

Theorem 1.1 was proved, first in [Dy04e].



## CHAPTER 8

### Solutions $w_\Gamma$ are $\sigma$ -moderate

In this chapter we consider the equation

$$\Delta u = u^\alpha, \quad 1 < \alpha \leq 2$$

in a bounded domain  $E$  of class  $C^4$  in  $\mathbb{R}^d$  with  $d \geq 4$ . We prove a series of theorems leading to the equation  $w_\Gamma = u_\Gamma$  for every Borel subset  $\Gamma$  of  $\partial D$ . (Recall that  $u_\Gamma$  and  $w_\Gamma$  are defined in Chapter 1 by (1.4), (1.5) and (1.6).)

#### 1. Plan of the chapter

For every closed subset  $K$  of  $\partial E$  we put

$$\begin{aligned} E_\kappa(K) &= \{x \in E : d(x, K) \geq \kappa \operatorname{diam}(K)\}, \\ (1.1) \quad \varphi(x, K) &= \rho(x) d(x, K)^{-d}, \\ B_n(x, K) &= \{z : |x - z| < nd(x, K)\} \end{aligned}$$

where  $\rho(x) = d(x, \partial E)$ . We prove:

**THEOREM 1.1.** *For every  $\kappa > 0$  there exists a constant  $C_\kappa$  such that, for every closed  $K \subset \partial E$  and every  $x \in E_\kappa(K)$ ,*

$$(1.2) \quad w_K(x) \leq C_\kappa [\varphi(x, K)^\alpha \operatorname{Cap}_x(K)]^{1/(\alpha-1)}.$$

**THEOREM 1.2.** *There exist constants  $C_\kappa > 0$  and  $n_\kappa$  such that, for every closed subset  $K$  of  $\partial E$  and for all  $x \in E_\kappa(K)$ ,  $\nu \in \mathcal{P}(K)$ , subject to the condition  $\mathcal{E}_x(\nu) < \infty$ , we have*

$$(1.3) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset B_{n_\kappa}(x, K), Z_\nu\} \geq C_\kappa \varphi(x, K).$$

**THEOREM 1.3.** *There exist constants  $C_\kappa > 0$  and  $n(\kappa)$  with the property: for every closed  $K \subset \partial E$  and for every  $x \in E_\kappa(K)$ ,*

$$(1.4) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset B_{2n(\kappa)}(x, K), Z_\nu \neq 0\} \geq C_\kappa [\varphi(x, K)^\alpha \operatorname{Cap}_x(K)]^{1/(\alpha-1)}$$

*for some  $\nu \in \mathcal{P}(K)$  such that  $\mathcal{E}_x(\nu) < \infty$ .*

**THEOREM 1.4.** *There exist constants  $C_\kappa$  and  $n(\kappa)$  such that, for every closed  $K \subset \partial E$  and every  $x \in E_\kappa(K)$ , there is a  $\nu \in \mathcal{P}(K)$  with the properties:  $\mathcal{E}_x(\nu) < \infty$  and*

$$(1.5) \quad w_K(x) \leq C_\kappa \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset B_{2n(\kappa)}(x, K), Z_\nu \neq 0\}.$$

THEOREM 1.5. *There exists a constant  $C$  with the following property: for every closed  $K \subset \partial E$  and every  $x \in E$  there is a measure  $\nu \in \mathcal{M}(K)$  such that  $\mathcal{E}_x(\nu) < \infty$  and*

$$(1.6) \quad w_K(x) \leq C \mathbb{N}_x\{Z_\nu \neq 0\}.$$

THEOREM 1.6. *For every closed  $K \subset \partial E$ ,  $w_K$  is  $\sigma$ -moderate and  $w_K = u_K$ .*

THEOREM 1.7. *For every Borel subset  $\Gamma$  of  $\partial E$ ,  $w_\Gamma = u_\Gamma$ .*

Theorem 1.1 follows immediately from Theorem 6.2.2 and Kuznetsov's bound

$$(1.7) \quad w_K(x) \leq C \varphi(x, K) \text{Cap}(K)^{1/(\alpha-1)}$$

proved in [Ku04].

In Section 2 we establish some properties of conditional Brownian motion which we use in Section 3 to prove Theorem 1.2. By using Theorem 1.2 and the basic inequality (Theorem 7.1.1), we prove Theorem 1.3. Theorem 1.4 follows at once from Theorems 1.1 and 1.3. In Section 5 we deduce Theorem 1.5 from Theorem 1.4. In Section 6 we get Theorem 1.6 from Theorem 1.5 and we deduce Theorem 1.7 from Theorem 1.6.

## 2. Three lemmas on the conditional Brownian motion

LEMMA 2.1. *If  $d > 2$ , then*

$$(2.1) \quad \hat{\Pi}_x^y \tau_E \leq C|x - y|^2 \quad \text{for all } x \in E, y \in \partial E.$$

PROOF. We have

$$\hat{\Pi}_x^y \{t < \tau_E\} = \int_E \hat{p}_t(x, z) dz$$

where  $\hat{p}_t(x, z)$  is the transition density of the conditional diffusion  $(\xi_t, \hat{\Pi}_x^y)$ . Therefore

$$\hat{\Pi}_x^y \tau_E = \hat{\Pi}_x^y \int_0^\infty 1_{t < \tau_E} dt = \int_0^\infty dt \int_E \hat{p}_t(x, z) dz = \int_E dz \int_0^\infty \hat{p}_t(x, z) dt.$$

Since  $\hat{p}_t(x, z) = p_t(x, z)k_E(z, y)/k_E(x, y)$ , we have

$$(2.2) \quad \hat{\Pi}_x^y \tau_E = k_E(x, y)^{-1} \int_E dz g_E(x, z) k_E(z, y).$$

We use estimates 2.(1.6) for  $g_E$  and 2.(1.10) for  $k_E$ . Since  $\rho(z) \leq |z - y|$  for  $z \in E, y \in K$ , it follows from (2.2) that

$$(2.3) \quad \hat{\Pi}_x^y \tau_E \leq C|x - y|^d I$$

where

$$I = \int_{|z-y| \leq R} |x - z|^{-a} |z - y|^{-b} dz$$

with  $R = \text{diam}(E)$ ,  $a = b = d - 1$ . Since  $d - a - b = 2 - d < 0$  for  $d > 2$ ,  $I \leq C|x - y|^{2-d}$ . [See, e.g., [La77], formula 1.1.3.] Therefore (2.1) follows from (2.3).  $\square$

The following lemma is proved in the Appendix A.

LEMMA 2.2. *For every  $x \in E$ ,*

$$(2.4) \quad \Pi_x\{\sup_{t \leq \tau_E} |\xi_t - x| \geq r\} \leq C\rho(x)/r.$$

We need also the following lemma.

LEMMA 2.3. *Let  $r = n\delta$  where  $\delta = d(x, K)$  and let  $\tau^r = \inf\{t : |\xi_t - x| \geq r\}$ . There exist constants  $C_\kappa$  and  $s_\kappa$  such that*

$$(2.5) \quad \hat{\Pi}_x^y\{\tau^r < \tau_E\} \leq C_\kappa(n - s_\kappa)^{-d} \quad \text{for all } x \in E_\kappa(K), y \in K \quad \text{and all } n > s_\kappa.$$

PROOF. It follows from (2.4) that

$$(2.6) \quad \Pi_x\{\tau^r < \tau_E\} \leq C\rho(x)/r.$$

Put  $\eta_r = \xi_{\tau^r}$ . By 3.1.3.B applied to  $h(x) = k_E(x, y)$  and  $\tau = \tau^r$ ,

$$(2.7) \quad \hat{\Pi}_x^y\{\tau^r < \tau_E\} = k_E(x, y)^{-1} \Pi_x\{\tau^r < \tau_E, k_E(\eta_r, y)\}.$$

By 2.(1.10),

$$(2.8) \quad k_E(\eta_r, y) \leq C\rho(\eta_r)|\eta_r - y|^{-d}.$$

If  $y \in K, x \in E_\kappa(K)$ , then

$$(2.9) \quad |x - y| \leq d(x, K) + \text{diam}(K) \leq s_\kappa \delta$$

where  $s_\kappa = 1 + 1/\kappa$ . Therefore

$$(2.10) \quad |\eta_r - y| \geq |\eta_r - x| - |x - y| = r - |x - y| \geq r - s_\kappa \delta.$$

We also have

$$(2.11) \quad \rho(\eta_r) \leq d(\eta_r, K) \leq |\eta_r - x| + d(x, K) = r + \delta.$$

If  $n > s_\kappa$ , then, by (2.8), (2.10) and (2.11),

$$(2.12) \quad k_E(\eta_r, y) \leq C(r + \delta)(r - s_\kappa \delta)^{-d}.$$

By 2.(1.10) and (2.9),

$$(2.13) \quad k_E(x, y) \geq C'\rho(x)(s_\kappa \delta)^{-d}.$$

Formula (2.5) follows from (2.7), (2.12), (2.13) and (2.6).  $\square$

### 3. Proof of Theorem 1.2

1°. Put  $B_m = B_m(x, K)$ ,  $U_m = B_m \cap E$ . By Lemma 6.3.2, there exists a smooth domain  $D$  such that  $U_{2m} \subset D \subset U_{3m}$ . By Theorem 7.4.2,

$$(3.1) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*, Z_\nu\} = I_x^\nu$$

where

$$(3.2) \quad I_x^\nu = \Pi_x^\nu\{A(D), e^{-\Phi(w_\Lambda)}\}$$

with

$$(3.3) \quad A(D) = \{\tau_D = \tau_E\}, \quad w_\Lambda(x) = \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_D \cap \Lambda \neq \emptyset\}.$$

Note that

$$(3.4) \quad I_x^\nu = \int_K k_E(x, y) I_x^y \nu(dy)$$

where

$$I_x^y = \hat{\Pi}_x^y\{A(D), e^{-\Phi(w_\Lambda)}\}.$$

Clearly,  $A(U_m) \subset A(D)$  and therefore

$$I_x^y \geq \hat{\Pi}_x^y\{A(U_m), e^{-\Phi(w_\Lambda)}\}.$$

Since  $e^{-t} \geq e^{-1} 1_{t \leq 1}$  for  $t \geq 0$ , we get

$$(3.5) \quad I_x^y \geq e^{-1} \hat{\Pi}_x^y\{A(U_m), \Phi(w_\Lambda) \leq 1\} = e^{-1}(1 - J_x^y - L_x^y)$$

where

$$(3.6) \quad J_x^y = \hat{\Pi}_x^y\{A(U_m), \Phi(w_\Lambda) > 1\}, \quad L_x^y = \hat{\Pi}_x^y[A(U_m)^c].$$

2°. The next step is to obtain upper bounds for  $J_x^y$  and  $L_x^y$ .

We claim that

$$(3.7) \quad w_\Lambda(z) \leq C_d d(z, \partial B_{2m})^{-2/(\alpha-1)} \quad \text{for } z \in U_{2m}.$$

Indeed, the function

$$u(z) = \mathbb{N}_z\{\mathcal{R} \cap B_{2m}^c \neq \emptyset\} = -\log P_z\{\mathcal{R} \subset B_{2m}\}$$

belongs to  $\mathcal{U}(B_{2m})$  and, by 2.2.2.G,

$$u(z) \leq C d(z, \partial B_{2m})^{-2/(\alpha-1)} \quad \text{for } z \in B_{2m}.$$

This implies (3.7) because  $\mathcal{R}_D \subset \mathcal{R}$  and  $\Lambda \subset B_{2m}^c$  and, consequently,  $w_\Lambda \leq u$ .

Note that

$$(3.8) \quad J_x^y \leq \hat{\Pi}_x^y\{A(U_m), \Phi(w_\Lambda)\}.$$

If  $z \in U_m$ , then  $d(z, B_{2m}^c) \geq md(x, K)$  and, by (3.7),

$$w_\Lambda(z) \leq C[md(x, K)]^{-2/(\alpha-1)}$$

. This implies

$$(3.9) \quad \Phi(w_\Lambda) \leq C[md(x, K)]^{-2} \tau_E.$$



By Lemma 2.1 and (2.9),

$$(3.10) \quad \hat{\Pi}_x^y \tau_E \leq C|x - y|^2 \leq C(1 + 1/\kappa)^2 d(x, K)^2 \quad \text{for } y \in K, x \in E_\kappa(K).$$

It follows from (3.8), (3.9) and (3.10) that

$$(3.11) \quad J_x^y \leq C_\kappa m^{-2} \quad \text{for } y \in K, x \in E_\kappa(K)$$

with  $C_\kappa = C(1 + 1/\kappa)^2$ .

3°. We have  $A(U_m)^c = \{\tau_{U_m} < \tau_E\} = \{\tau^r < \tau_E\}$  where  $r = m\delta$  and  $\tau^r = \inf\{t : |\xi_t - x| \geq r\}$ . By (3.6) and Lemma 2.3,

$$(3.12) \quad L_x^y = \hat{\Pi}_x^y \{\tau_r < \tau_E\} \leq C_\kappa (m - s_\kappa)^{-d} \quad \text{for all } y \in K, x \in E_\kappa(K), m > s_\kappa.$$

4°. By (3.5), (3.11) and (3.12),

$$(3.13) \quad I_x^y \geq C_{\kappa, m} \quad \text{for all } y \in K, x \in E_\kappa(K), m > s_\kappa$$

where

$$C_{\kappa, m} = e^{-1}[1 - C_\kappa m^{-2} - C_\kappa (m - s_\kappa)^{-d}].$$

5°. Note that  $B_{4m} \supset \bar{B}_{3m} \supset \bar{D} \supset D^*$  and, by (3.1),

$$(3.14) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset B_{4m}, Z_\nu\} \geq I_x^\nu.$$

By 2.(1.10) and (2.9),

$$(3.15) \quad k_E(x, y) \geq C^{-1} s_\kappa^{-d} \varphi(x, K) \quad \text{for all } x \in E_\kappa(K), y \in K.$$

By (3.14), (3.4), (3.13) and (3.15),

$$\mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset B_{4m}, Z_\nu\} \geq C'_{\kappa, m} \varphi(x, K) \quad \text{for all } x \in E_\kappa(K), m > s_\kappa$$

where  $C'_{\kappa, m} = C^{-1} s_\kappa^{-d} C_{\kappa, m}$ . Note that  $C'_{\kappa, m} \rightarrow C'_\kappa/e$  as  $m \rightarrow \infty$  with  $C'_\kappa = C^{-1} s_\kappa^{-d}$ . Therefore there exists  $m_\kappa$  such that

$$\mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset B_{4m_\kappa}, Z_\nu\} \geq \frac{1}{3} C'_\kappa \varphi(x, K) \quad \text{for all } x \in E_\kappa(K).$$

This implies (1.3) with  $n_\kappa = 4m_\kappa$ .  $\square$

#### 4. Proof of Theorem 1.3

The relation (1.4) is trivial in the case  $\text{Cap}_x(K) = 0$ . Suppose  $\text{Cap}_x(K) > 0$ . It follows from 6.(1.3) that, for some  $\nu \in \mathcal{P}(K)$ ,

$$(4.1) \quad \mathcal{E}_x(\nu)^{-1} \geq \text{Cap}_x(K)/2.$$

For this  $\nu$ ,  $\mathcal{E}_x(\nu) \leq 2 \text{Cap}_x(K)^{-1} < \infty$ .

We use notation  $B_m, U_m$  introduced in the proof of Theorem 1.2. Suppose that (1.3) holds for  $n_\kappa$  and  $C_\kappa$  and consider a smooth open set  $D$  such that  $U_{2n_\kappa} \subset D \subset U_{4n_\kappa}$ . By the basic inequality 7.(1.1),

$$(4.2) \quad \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*, Z_\nu \neq 0\} \geq C(\alpha) \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*, Z_\nu\}^{\alpha/(\alpha-1)} \mathcal{E}_x(\nu)^{-1/(\alpha-1)}$$

if  $\nu$  is concentrated on  $\partial E \cap \partial D$  and if  $\mathcal{E}_x(\nu) < \infty$ . Therefore, by (4.1), there exists  $\nu$  supported by  $K$  such that  $\mathcal{E}_x(\nu) < \infty$  and

(4.3)

$$\mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*, Z_\nu \neq 0\} \geq C(\alpha)\mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*, Z_\nu\}^{\alpha/(\alpha-1)} \text{Cap}_x(K)^{1/(\alpha-1)}.$$

We have  $D^* \subset B_{4n_\kappa}$  (cf. part 5° in the proof of Theorem 1.2). Note that  $B_{n_\kappa} \cap \bar{E} \subset D^*$  and therefore, if  $\mathcal{R}_E \subset B_{n_\kappa}$ , then  $\mathcal{R}_E \subset D^*$ . Thus (4.3) implies

(4.4)

$$\mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset B_{4n_\kappa}, Z_\nu \neq 0\} \geq C(\alpha)\mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset B_{n_\kappa}, Z_\nu\}^{\alpha/(\alpha-1)} \text{Cap}_x(K)^{1/(\alpha-1)}.$$

The bound (1.4) with  $n(\kappa) = 4n_\kappa$  follows from (4.4) and (1.3).  $\square$

### 5. Proof of Theorem 1.5

Put

$$V_m = B_{2^m}(x, K),$$

$$K_1 = K \cap \bar{V}_1 = \{z \in K : |x - z| \leq 2d(x, K)\},$$

$$K_m = K \cap (\bar{V}_m \setminus V_{m-1}) = \{z \in K : 2^{m-1}d(x, K) \leq |x - z| \leq 2^m d(x, K)\} \\ \text{for } m > 1.$$

Note that

$$\text{diam}(K_m) \leq \text{diam}(V_m) = 2^{m+1}d(x, K)$$

and

$$d(x, K_m) \geq d(x, \partial V_{m-1}) = 2^{m-1}d(x, K) \geq \frac{1}{4} \text{diam}(K_m)$$

and therefore  $x \in E_\kappa(K_m)$  with  $\kappa = 1/4$ . By Theorem 1.4 applied to  $K_m$ , there is  $\nu_m \in \mathcal{P}(K_m)$  with the properties:  $\mathcal{E}_x(\nu_m) < \infty$  and

$$(5.1) \quad w_{K_m}(x) \leq C_\kappa \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \subset B_{2n(\kappa)}(x, K_m), Z_{\nu_m} \neq 0\}.$$

We have  $d(x, K_m) \leq d(x, \partial V_m) = 2^m d(x, K)$  and therefore, if  $2^p \geq 2n(\kappa)$ , then for every positive integer  $m$ ,

$$B_{2n(\kappa)}(x, K_m) \subset B_{2^{p+m}}(x, K) = V_{p+m}.$$

By (5.1),

$$(5.2) \quad w_{K_m}(x) \leq C_\kappa \mathbb{N}_x(Q_m)$$

where

$$(5.3) \quad Q_m = \{\mathcal{R}_E \subset V_{p+m}, Z_{\nu_m} \neq 0\}.$$

We claim that

$$(5.4) \quad \mathbb{N}_x(Q_m \cap Q_{m'}) = 0 \quad \text{for } m' \geq m + p + 1.$$

First, we note that  $K_{m'} \subset \partial V_{m'}$  and therefore  $K_{m'} \cap V_{m+p} = \emptyset$  because  $K_{m'} \cap V_{m'} = \emptyset$ . Next, we observe that

$$Q_m \cap Q_{m'} \subset \{\mathcal{R}_E \subset V_{p+m}, Z_{\nu_{m'}} \neq 0\} \subset \{\mathcal{R}_E \cap K_{m'} = \emptyset, Z_{\nu_{m'}} \neq 0\}.$$

Since  $\nu_{m'}$  is concentrated on  $K_{m'}$ , (5.4) follows from 4.(3.30).

If  $K_m = \emptyset$ , then  $\nu_m = 0$  satisfies (5.2). There exist only a finite number of  $m$  for which  $K_m$  is not empty. Therefore

$$\nu = \sum_1^\infty \nu_m$$

is a finite measure concentrated on  $K$  and  $\mathcal{E}_x(\nu) \leq \sum \mathcal{E}_x(\nu_m) < \infty$ .<sup>1</sup>

By 4.(3.19),

$$w_K(x) = \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap K \neq \emptyset\}$$

and therefore

$$w_K(x) \leq \sum_1^\infty \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap K_m \neq \emptyset\} = \sum_1^\infty w_{K_m}(x).$$

By (5.2), this implies

$$(5.5) \quad w_K(x) \leq C_\kappa \sum_{m=1}^\infty \mathbb{N}_x(Q_m).$$

Every integer  $m \geq 1$  has a unique representation  $m = n(p+1) + j$  where  $j = 1, \dots, p+1$  and therefore

$$(5.6) \quad w_K(x) \leq C_\kappa \sum_{j=1}^{p+1} \sum_{n=0}^\infty \mathbb{N}_x(Q_{n(p+1)+j}).$$

It follows from (5.4) that  $\mathbb{N}_x\{Q_{n(p+1)+j} \cap Q_{n'(p+1)+j}\} = 0$  for  $n' > n$ . Therefore, for every  $j$ ,

$$(5.7) \quad \begin{aligned} \sum_{n=0}^\infty \mathbb{N}_x\{Q_{n(p+1)+j}\} &= \mathbb{N}_x\left\{\bigcup_{n=0}^\infty Q_{n(p+1)+j}\right\} \\ &\leq \mathbb{N}_x\left\{\sum_{n=0}^\infty Z_{\nu_{n(p+1)+j}} \neq 0\right\} \leq \mathbb{N}_x\{Z_\nu \neq 0\} \end{aligned}$$

because

$$\sum_{n=0}^\infty Z_{\nu_{n(p+1)+j}} \leq \sum_{m=1}^\infty Z_{\nu_m} = Z_\nu.$$

The bound (1.6) (with  $C = (p+1)C_\kappa$ ) follows from (5.6) and (5.7).  $\square$

## 6. Proof of Theorems 1.6 and 1.7

**6.1. Proof of Theorem 1.6.** By Theorem 1.5, for every  $x \in E$ , there exists  $\nu = \nu_x \in \mathcal{M}(K)$  such that  $\mathcal{E}_x(\nu_x) < \infty$  and

$$(6.1) \quad w_K(x) \leq C \mathbb{N}_x\{Z_{\nu_x} \neq 0\}.$$

---

<sup>1</sup>Measures  $\nu_m$  and  $\nu$  depend on  $K$  and  $x$ .

Consider a countable set  $\Lambda$  everywhere dense in  $E$  and put

$$\mu = \sum_{x \in \Lambda} \nu_x.$$

By 2.2.3.E, the condition  $\mathcal{E}_x(\nu_x) < \infty$  implies that  $\nu_x \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$ . By the definition of  $\mathcal{N}_0^E$ , this class contains  $\mu$  and  $\eta = \infty \cdot \mu$ . Since  $\eta$  does not charge  $\partial E \setminus K$ ,  $u_\eta = 0$  on  $\partial E \setminus K$  by 2.2.4.C and

$$(6.2) \quad u_\eta \leq w_K$$

by 1.(1.5). By (6.1) and 4.(3.32),

$$(6.3) \quad w_K(x) \leq C\mathbb{N}_x\{Z_{\nu_x} \neq 0\} \leq C\mathbb{N}_x\{Z_\eta \neq 0\} = Cu_\eta(x) \quad \text{for } x \in \Lambda.$$

Since  $w_K$  and  $u_\eta$  are continuous, (6.3) holds for all  $x \in E$  and therefore  $Z_{w_K} \leq CZ_{u_\eta}$ . Since  $C\eta = \eta$  for all  $C > 0$ , we have  $CZ_\eta = Z_{C\eta} = Z_\eta$ . Hence  $Z_{w_K} \leq Z_\eta$ . By 3.(3.4), this implies  $w_K \leq u_\eta$  and, by (6.2),  $w_K = u_\eta$ . We conclude that  $w_K$  is  $\sigma$ -moderate.

By 1.(1.4)-(1.5),  $u_\eta \leq u_K \leq w_K$ . Hence  $u_K = w_K$ .  $\square$

**6.2. Proof of Theorem 1.7.** If  $K$  is a compact subset of a Borel set  $\Gamma$ , then, by Theorem 1.6,

$$w_K = u_K \leq u_\Gamma.$$

By 1.(1.6), this implies  $w_\Gamma \leq u_\Gamma$ .

On the other hand, if  $\nu$  is concentrated on  $\Gamma$ , then, by 2.2.5.B,  $u_\nu \leq w_\Gamma$  and, by 1.(1.4),  $u_\Gamma \leq w_\Gamma$ .

## 7. Notes

The general plan of this chapter is close to the plan of Chapter 3 of Mselati's thesis. To implement this plan in the case of equation  $\Delta u = u^\alpha$  with  $\alpha \neq 2$  we need the enhancements of the superdiffusion theory in Chapters 4, 5, 6 and 7. Some of Mselati's arguments are used with very little modification. In particular, our proof of Theorem 1.2 is close to his proof of Lemma 3.2.2 and the proof of Theorem 1.5 is based on the construction presented on pages 94-95 in [Ms02a] and pages 81-82 in [Ms04].

Kuznetsov's upper bound for  $w_K$  is a generalization of the bound obtained by Mselati for  $\alpha = 2$  in Chapter 3 of [Ms02a].

We left aside the case  $d = 3$ .<sup>2</sup> It can be covered on the price of a complication of the formulae. Mselati has done this for  $\alpha = 2$  and his arguments can be adjusted to  $\alpha < 2$ .

In [MV04] Marcus and Véron proved that  $w_K = u_K$  in the case of a domain  $E$  of class  $C^2$  and the equation  $\Delta u = u^\alpha$  for all  $\alpha > 1$  (not only for  $1 < \alpha \leq 2$ ).<sup>3</sup> To this end they establish upper and lower capacity bounds for  $w_K$  but they use not the Poisson capacity but the Bessel capacity  $C_{2/\alpha, \alpha'}$

<sup>2</sup>It is well-known that for  $d < 3$  all solutions are  $\sigma$ -moderate and therefore we do not need to consider these dimensions.

<sup>3</sup>The result was announced in [MV03].

on  $\partial E$  [which also belongs to the class of capacities defined in Section 1 of Chapter 6.] The relations between this capacity and the Poisson capacity proved in the Appendix B imply that the capacitary bounds in [MV04] are equivalent to the bounds used in the present book.

The paper [MV04] contains also results on asymptotic behavior of  $w_K$  at points of  $K$ .



## CHAPTER 9

### All solutions are $\sigma$ -moderate

To complete the program described in the Introduction (see Section 1.2) it remains to prove that, if  $\text{Tr}(u) = (\Gamma, \nu)$ , then  $u \leq w_\Gamma \oplus u_\nu$ . To get this result, it is sufficient to prove:

A. Our statement is true for a domain  $E$  if, for every  $y \in \partial E$ , there exists a domain  $D \subset E$  for which it is true such that  $\partial D \cap \partial E$  contains a neighborhood of  $y$  in  $\partial E$ .

B. The statement is true for star domains.

[A domain  $E$  is called a *star domain* relative to a point  $c$  if, for every  $x \in E$ , the line segment  $[c, x]$  connecting  $c$  and  $x$  is contained in  $E$ .]

#### 1. Plan

Our goal is to prove:

THEOREM 1.1. *If  $u$  is a positive solution of the equation*

$$(1.1) \quad \Delta u = u^\alpha \quad \text{in } E$$

*where  $1 < \alpha \leq 2$  and  $E$  is a bounded domain of class  $C^4$  and if  $\text{Tr}(u) = (\Gamma, \nu)$ , then*

$$(1.2) \quad u \leq w_\Gamma \oplus u_\nu.$$

Recall that, by 1.1.5.B,

$$(1.3) \quad u_\Gamma \oplus u_\nu \leq u$$

and, by Theorem 8.1.7,

$$(1.4) \quad w_\Gamma = u_\Gamma.$$

Thus it follows from Theorem 1.1 that

$$(1.5) \quad u = u_\Gamma \oplus u_\nu = w_\Gamma \oplus u_\nu$$

and  $u$  is  $\sigma$ -moderate because so are  $u_\Gamma$  and  $u_\nu$ .

Denote by  $\mathfrak{E}$  the class of domains for which Theorem 1.1 is true and by  $\mathfrak{E}_1$  the class of domains with the property:

1.A. If  $\text{Tr}(u) = (\Lambda, \nu)$ ,  $\Lambda \subset \Gamma \subset \partial E$  and  $\nu(\partial E \setminus \Gamma) = 0$ , then  $u \leq w_\Gamma$ .

PROPOSITION 1.1.

$$\mathfrak{E}_1 \subset \mathfrak{E}.$$

PROOF. Suppose that  $E \in \mathfrak{E}_1$  and  $\text{Tr}(u) = (\Gamma, \nu)$ . By the definition of the trace,  $u_\nu \leq u$  (see 1.(1.7)). We will prove (1.2) by applying 1.A to  $v = u \ominus u_\nu$ .

Let  $\text{Tr}(v) = (\Lambda, \mu)$ . Clearly,  $\Lambda \subset \Gamma$ . If we show that  $\mu(\partial E \setminus \Gamma) = 0$ , then 1.A will imply that  $v \leq w_\Gamma$  and therefore  $v \oplus u_\nu \leq w_\Gamma \oplus u_\nu$ . By Lemma 3.3.1,  $v \oplus u_\nu = u$ .

It remains to prove that  $\mu(\partial E \setminus \Gamma) = 0$ . By the definition of the trace,

$$(1.6) \quad \mu(\partial E \setminus \Gamma) = \sup\{\lambda(\partial E \setminus \Gamma) : \lambda \in \mathcal{N}_1^E, \lambda(\Gamma) = 0, u_\lambda \leq v\}.$$

Since  $\nu(\Gamma) = 0$  and  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$ , the conditions  $\lambda \in \mathcal{N}_1^E, \lambda(\Gamma) = 0$  imply  $(\lambda + \nu)(\Gamma) = 0, \lambda + \nu \in \mathcal{N}_1$ . By Lemma 3.3.2,  $u_{\lambda+\nu} = u_\lambda \oplus u_\nu$  and,  $u_{\lambda+\nu} \leq v \oplus u_\nu = u$  because  $u_\lambda \leq v$ . By 1.(1.7),  $\lambda + \nu \leq \nu$ . Hence  $\lambda = 0$  and  $\mu(\partial E \setminus \Gamma) = 0$  by (1.6).  $\square$

**1.1.** In Section 2 we prove the following Localization theorem:

**THEOREM 1.2.**  *$E$  belongs to  $\mathfrak{E}_1$  if, for every  $y \in \partial E$ , there exists a domain  $D \in \mathfrak{E}_1$  such that  $D \subset E$  and  $\partial D \cap \partial E$  contains a neighborhood of  $y$  in  $\partial E$ .*

Theorem 1.1 follows from Proposition 1.1, Theorem 1.2 and the following theorem which will be proved in Section 3:

**THEOREM 1.3.** *The class  $\mathfrak{E}_1$  contains all star domains.*

## 2. Proof of Localization theorem

**2.1. Preparations.** Suppose that  $D$  is a smooth subdomain of a bounded smooth domain  $E$ . Put  $L = \{x \in \partial D : d(x, E \setminus D) > 0\}$ .

We need the following lemmas.

**LEMMA 2.1.** *If a measure  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^D$  is concentrated on  $L$ , then  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$ .*

PROOF. For every  $x \in D$ ,  $P_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \supset \mathcal{R}_D\} = 1$  and therefore  $K \subset L$  is  $\mathcal{R}_D$ -polar if it is  $\mathcal{R}_E$ -polar. If  $\eta \in \mathcal{N}_1^D$ , then  $\eta(K) = 0$  for all  $\mathcal{R}_D$ -polar  $K$ . Hence  $\eta(K) = 0$  for all  $\mathcal{R}_E$ -polar  $K \subset L$ . Since  $\eta$  is concentrated on  $L$ , it vanishes on all  $\mathcal{R}_E$ -polar  $K$  and it belongs to  $\mathcal{N}_1^E$  by Theorem 3.3.5.  $\square$

It follows from Lemma 2.1 that a moderate solution  $u_\eta$  in  $E$  and a moderate solution  $\tilde{u}_\eta$  in  $D$  correspond to every  $\eta \in \mathcal{N}_1^D$  concentrated on  $L$ .

**LEMMA 2.2.** *Suppose that a measure  $\eta \in \mathcal{N}_1^D$  is concentrated on a closed subset  $K$  of  $L$ . Let  $u_\eta$  be the maximal element of  $\mathcal{U}(E)$  dominated by*

$$(2.1) \quad h_\nu(x) = \int_K k_E(x, y) \eta(dy)$$

*and let  $\tilde{u}_\eta$  be the maximal element of  $\mathcal{U}(D)$  dominated by*

$$(2.2) \quad \tilde{h}_\eta(x) = \int_K k_D(x, y) \eta(dy).$$



Then, for every  $y \in L$ ,

$$(2.3) \quad \lim_{x \rightarrow y} [u_\eta(x) - \tilde{u}_\eta(x)] = 0.$$

PROOF. It follows from **3.1.1.C** that

$$(2.4) \quad h_\eta(x) = \tilde{h}_\eta(x) + \Pi_x 1_{\tau_D < \tau_E} h_\eta(\xi_{\tau_D}).$$

This implies  $h_\eta \geq \tilde{h}_\eta$  and

$$(2.5) \quad h_\eta(x) - \tilde{h}_\eta(x) \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{as } x \rightarrow y.$$

The equation (2.3) will be proved if we show that

$$(2.6) \quad 0 \leq u_\eta - \tilde{u}_\eta \leq h_\eta - \tilde{h}_\eta \quad \text{in } D.$$

Note that

$$(2.7) \quad u_\eta + G_E u_\eta^\alpha = h_\eta \quad \text{in } E,$$

$$(2.8) \quad \tilde{u}_\eta + G_D \tilde{u}_\eta^\alpha = \tilde{h}_\eta \quad \text{in } D$$

and

$$(2.9) \quad u_\eta + G_D u_\eta^\alpha = h' \quad \text{in } D$$

where  $h'$  is the minimal harmonic majorant of  $u_\eta$  in  $D$ . Hence

$$(2.10) \quad u_\eta - \tilde{u}_\eta = h_\eta - \tilde{h}_\eta - G_E u_\eta^\alpha + G_D \tilde{u}_\eta^\alpha \quad \text{in } D.$$

By (2.7),  $G_E u_\eta^\alpha \leq h_\eta$  and therefore, by **3.1.1.A** and the strong Markov property of  $\xi$ ,

$$(2.11) \quad (G_E - G_D) u_\eta^\alpha(x) = \Pi_x \int_{\tau_D}^{\tau_E} u_\eta(\xi_s)^\alpha ds \\ = \Pi_x 1_{\tau_D < \tau_E} G_E u_\eta^\alpha(\xi_{\tau_D}) \leq \Pi_x 1_{\tau_D < \tau_E} h_\eta(\xi_{\tau_D}) \quad \text{in } D.$$

It follows from (2.4) and (2.11) that

$$(2.12) \quad h_\eta(x) - \tilde{h}_\eta(x) \geq (G_E - G_D) u_\eta^\alpha(x) \quad \text{in } D.$$

On the other hand, by (2.7) and (2.9),

$$(2.13) \quad (G_E - G_D) u_\eta^\alpha = h_\eta - h' \quad \text{in } D.$$

By (2.12) and (2.13),  $\tilde{h}_\eta \leq h'$  in  $D$ . This implies  $\tilde{u}_\eta \leq u_\eta$  in  $D$  and  $G_D \tilde{u}_\eta^\alpha \leq G_D u_\eta^\alpha \leq G_E u_\eta^\alpha$ . Formula (2.6) follows from (2.10).  $\square$

LEMMA 2.3. Suppose that  $u'$  is the restriction of  $u \in \mathcal{U}(E)$  to  $D$  and let

$$(2.14) \quad \text{Tr}(u) = (\Lambda, \nu), \quad \text{Tr}(u') = (\Lambda', \nu')$$

We have

$$(2.15) \quad \Lambda' = \Lambda \cap \bar{L}.$$

If  $\Gamma \supset \Lambda$  and  $\nu(\partial E \setminus \Gamma) = 0$ , then  $\nu'(L \cap \Gamma^c) = 0$ .

PROOF. 1°. If  $y \in \partial D \cap E$ , then,  $\Pi_x^y$ -a.s.,  $u'(\xi_t)$  is bounded on  $[0, \tau_D)$  and therefore  $\Phi(u') < \infty$ . Hence,  $\Lambda' \subset \bar{L}$ .

By Corollary 3.1.1 to Lemma 3.1.2,

(2.16)

$$\tilde{\Pi}_x^y\{\Phi(u') < \infty\} = \Pi_x^y\{\Phi(u') < \infty, \tau_D = \tau_E\} = \Pi_x^y\{\Phi(u) < \infty, \tau_D = \tau_E\}$$

for all  $x \in D, y \in \bar{L}$ . Therefore  $\Lambda \cap \bar{L} \subset \Lambda'$ . If  $y \in \Lambda'$ , then  $\tilde{\Pi}_x^y\{\Phi(u') < \infty\} = 0$  and, since  $y \in \bar{L}$ ,  $\Pi_x^y\{\tau_D \neq \tau_E\} = 0$  for all  $x \in D$ . By (2.16),  $\Pi_x^y\{\Phi(u) < \infty\} = 0$ . Therefore  $\Lambda' \subset \Lambda \cap \bar{L}$  which implies (2.15).

2°. Denote by  $\mathcal{K}$  the class of compact subsets of  $L$  such that the restriction of  $\nu'$  to  $K$  belongs to  $\mathcal{N}_1^D$ . To prove the second statement of the lemma, it is sufficient to prove that the condition

$$(2.17) \quad K \in \mathcal{K}, \eta \leq \nu' \text{ and } \eta \text{ is concentrated on } K$$

implies that  $\eta(L \cap \Gamma^c) = 0$ . Indeed, by 1.1.5.A,  $\nu'$  is a  $\sigma$ -finite measure of class  $\mathcal{N}_0^D$ . There exist Borel sets  $B_m \uparrow \partial D$  such that  $\nu'(B_m) < \infty$ . Put  $L_m = B_m \cap L$ . We have  $\nu'(L_m \setminus K_{mn}) < 1/n$  for some compact subsets  $K_{mn}$  of  $L_m$ . Denote by  $\eta_{mn}$  the restriction of  $\nu'$  to  $K_{mn}$ . By 2.2.4.B,  $\eta_{mn} \in \mathcal{N}_0^D$  and, since  $\eta_{mn}(\partial D) < \infty$ ,  $\eta_{mn} \in \mathcal{N}_1^D$  by 2.2.4.A. Hence  $K_{mn} \in \mathcal{K}$ . The pair  $(K_{mn}, \eta_{mn})$  satisfies the condition (2.17). It remains to note that, if  $\eta_{m,n}(L \cap \Gamma^c) = 0$  for all  $m, n$ , then  $\nu'(L \cap \Gamma^c) = 0$ .

3°. First, we prove that (2.17) implies

$$(2.18) \quad \eta \in \mathcal{N}_1^E, \quad \eta(\Lambda) = 0, \quad u_\eta \leq u.$$

Suppose that (2.17) holds. The definition of  $\mathcal{K}$  implies that  $\eta \in \mathcal{N}_1^D$ . By Lemma 2.1,  $\eta \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$ . By (2.15),  $\Lambda \subset \Lambda' \cup (\partial E \setminus \bar{L})$ . Hence  $\eta(\Lambda) = 0$  because  $\eta(\Lambda') \leq \nu'(\Lambda') = 0$  and  $\eta$  is concentrated on  $K \subset \bar{L}$ . It remains to check that  $u_\eta \leq u$ . We have  $\tilde{u}_\eta \leq \tilde{u}_{\nu'} \leq \tilde{u}_{\Lambda'} \oplus \tilde{u}_{\nu'}$  and therefore, by 1.1.5.B,  $\tilde{u}_\eta \leq u'$ . Since  $u_\eta(x) \leq h_\eta(x)$ , we have

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow y} u_\eta(x) = 0 \leq u(x) \quad \text{for } y \in \partial E \setminus K.$$

By Lemma 2.2,

$$\limsup_{x \rightarrow y} [u_\eta(x) - u(x)] = \limsup_{x \rightarrow y} [u'_\eta(x) - u'(x)] \leq 0 \quad \text{for } y \in L$$

By the Comparison principle 2.2.2.B, this implies  $u_\eta \leq u$  in  $E$ .

4°. By 1.(1.7), it follows from (2.18) that  $\eta \leq \nu$  and therefore  $\eta(L \cap \Gamma^c) \leq \nu(L \cap \Gamma^c) \leq \nu(\partial E \setminus \Gamma) = 0$ .  $\square$

**2.2. Proof of Theorem 1.2.** We need to prove that, if  $\text{Tr}(u) = (\Lambda, \nu)$  and if  $\nu(\Gamma^c) = 0$  where  $\Lambda \subset \Gamma \subset \partial E$ , then  $u \leq w_\Gamma$ .

The main step is to show that

$$(2.19) \quad \limsup_{x \rightarrow y} [u(x) - 2w_\Gamma(x)] \leq 0 \quad \text{for all } y \in \partial E.$$

Fix  $y$  and consider a domain  $D \in \mathfrak{E}$  such that  $D \subset E$  and  $\partial D \cap \partial E$  contains a neighborhood of  $y$  in  $\partial E$ . We use the notation introduced in

Lemma 2.3. Clearly,  $y \in L$ . By the definition of  $\mathfrak{E}$ , 2.3.A and 2.2.5.B,

$$(2.20) \quad u' \leq \tilde{w}_{\Lambda'} \oplus \tilde{u}_{\nu'} = \pi(\tilde{w}_{\Lambda'} + \tilde{u}_{\nu'}) \leq \tilde{w}_{\Lambda'} + \tilde{u}_{\nu'} \leq 2\tilde{w}_{\Lambda'}.$$

Note that  $\Lambda' = \Lambda \cap \bar{L} \subset \Gamma \cap \bar{L} \subset (\Gamma \cap L) \cup A$  where  $A$  is the closure of  $\partial D \cap E$ . By 3.3.5.C, this implies

$$\tilde{w}_{\Lambda'} \leq \tilde{w}_{\Gamma \cap L} + \tilde{w}_A$$

and, by (2.20),

$$(2.21) \quad u' \leq 2\tilde{w}_{\Gamma \cap L} + 2\tilde{w}_A.$$

Since  $\mathcal{R}_D \subset \mathcal{R}_E$ , 4.(3.19) implies that, for every Borel subset  $B$  of  $\bar{L}$ ,

$$(2.22) \quad \tilde{w}_B = \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_D \cap B \neq \emptyset\} \leq \mathbb{N}_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap B \neq \emptyset\} = w_B \quad \text{on } D.$$

Thus  $\tilde{w}_{\Gamma \cap L} \leq w_{\Gamma \cap L} \leq w_\Gamma$  and (2.21) implies  $u' \leq 2w_\Gamma + 2\tilde{w}_A$ . Hence,

$$\limsup_{x \rightarrow y, x \in E} [u(x) - 2w_\Gamma(x)] = \limsup_{x \rightarrow y, x \in D} [u'(x) - 2w_\Gamma(x)] \leq \limsup_{x \rightarrow y, x \in D} \tilde{w}_A(x).$$

By 2.2.5.A, this implies (2.19). It follows from the Comparison principle, that  $u \leq 2w_\Gamma$  in  $E$ . Therefore  $Z_u \leq 2Z_\Gamma$  where  $Z_\Gamma = \text{SBV}(w_\Gamma)$ . By 3.3.5.A,  $2Z_\Gamma = Z_\Gamma$  and, by 3.(3.4),  $u = \text{LPT}(Z_u) \leq \text{LPT}(Z_\Gamma) = w_\Gamma$ .  $\square$

### 3. Star domains

**3.1.** In this section we prove Theorem 1.3. Without any loss of generality we can assume that  $E$  is a star domain relative to  $c = 0$ .

We use the self-similarity of the equation

$$(3.1) \quad \Delta u = u^\alpha \quad \text{in } E.$$

Let  $0 < r \leq 1$ . Put  $E_r = rE$ ,  $\beta = 2/(\alpha - 1)$  and

$$(3.2) \quad f_r(x) = r^\beta f(rx) \quad \text{for } x \in E, f \in \mathcal{B}(E).$$

If  $u \in \mathcal{U}(E)$ , then  $u_r$  also belongs to  $\mathcal{U}(E)$ . Moreover, for  $r < 1$ ,  $u_r$  is continuous on  $\bar{E}$  and  $u_r \rightarrow u$  uniformly on each  $D \Subset E$  as  $r \uparrow 1$ . If  $f$  is continuous, then, for every constant  $k > 0$ ,

$$(3.3) \quad V_E(kf_r)(x) = r^\beta V_{E_r}(kf)(rx) \quad \text{for all } x \in E.$$

This is trivial for  $r = 1$ . For  $r < 1$  this follows from 2.2.2.A because both parts of (3.3) are solutions of the equation (3.1) with the same boundary condition  $u = kf_r$  on  $\partial E$ .

### 3.2. Preparations.

LEMMA 3.1. *Every sequence  $u_n \in \mathcal{U}(E)$  contains a subsequence  $u_{n_i}$  which converges uniformly on each set  $D \Subset E$  to an element of  $\mathcal{U}(E)$ .*

PROOF. We use a gradient estimate for a solution of the Poisson equation  $\Delta u = f$  in  $D$  (see [GT98], Theorem 3.9)

$$(3.4) \quad \sup_D(\rho|\nabla u|) \leq C(D)(\sup_D |u| + \sup_D(\rho^2|f|)).$$

Suppose  $D \Subset E$ . By 2.2.2.E, there exists a constant  $b$  such that all  $u \in \mathcal{U}(E)$  do not exceed  $b$  in  $D$ . By (3.4),

$$\sup_D(\rho|\nabla u|) \leq C(D)(b + \text{diam}(D)^2 b^\alpha) = C'(D).$$

If  $\tilde{D} \Subset D$ , then there exists a constant  $a > 0$  such that  $|x - y| \geq a$  for all  $x \in \tilde{D}, y \in \partial D$ . Therefore, for all  $x \in \tilde{D}$ ,  $\rho(x) = d(x, \partial D) \geq a$  and  $|\nabla u|(x) \leq C'(D)/a$ . The statement of the lemma follows from Arzela's theorem (see, e.g., [Ru87], Theorem 11.28).  $\square$

LEMMA 3.2. *Put*

$$(3.5) \quad Y_r = \exp(-Z_{u_r}).$$

For every  $\gamma \geq 1$ ,

$$(3.6) \quad P_0|Y_r - Y_1|^\gamma \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{as } r \uparrow 1.$$

PROOF. 1°. First we prove that

$$(3.7) \quad \lim_{r \uparrow 1} P_0(Y_r^k - Y_1^k)^2 = 0$$

for every positive integer  $k$ . If (3.7) does not hold, then

$$(3.8) \quad \lim P_0(Y_{r_n}^k - Y_1^k)^2 > 0$$

for some sequence  $r_n \uparrow 1$ .

Note that

$$(3.9) \quad P_0(Y_r^k - Y_1^k)^2 = F_r + F_1 - 2G_r$$

where  $F_r = P_0 Y_r^{2k}$ ,  $G_r = P_0(Y_r Y_1)^k$ . By 3.(2.6) and (3.3),

$$(3.10) \quad \begin{aligned} F_r &= P_0 \exp[-2k\langle u_r, X_E \rangle] = \exp[-V_E(2ku_r)(0)] = \exp[-r^\beta V_{E_r}(2ku)(0)] \\ &= \{\exp[-V_{E_r}(2ku)(0)]\}^{r^\beta} = \{P_0 \exp(-2k\langle u, X_{E_r} \rangle)\}^{r^\beta}. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\langle u, X_{E_{r_n}} \rangle \rightarrow Z_u$   $P_0$ -a.s., we have

$$(3.11) \quad F_{r_n} \rightarrow F_1.$$

By (3.10) and (3.11),

$$(3.12) \quad P_0 e^{-2k\langle u, X_{E_{r_n}} \rangle} \rightarrow F_1.$$

Put

$$(3.13) \quad v_r(x) = -\log P_x(Y_r Y_1)^k = -\log P_x \exp[-k(Z_{u_r} + Z_u)].$$

By 3.3.4.A,  $k(Z_{u_r} + Z_u) \in \mathfrak{J}$  and

$$(3.14) \quad v_r \leq k(u_r + u) \quad \text{in } E.$$

By Theorem 3.3.3,  $v_r \in \mathcal{U}(E)$ . By Lemma 3.1, we can choose a subsequence of the sequence  $v_{r_n}$  that converges uniformly on each  $D \subseteq E$  to an element  $v$  of  $\mathcal{U}(E)$ . By changing the notation we can assume that this subsequence coincides with the sequence  $v_{r_n}$ . By 3.(3.4),  $P_x e^{-Z_v} = e^{-v(x)}$  and therefore

$$(3.15) \quad G_{r_n} = e^{-v_{r_n}(0)} \rightarrow e^{-v(0)} = P_0 e^{-Z_v}.$$

By passing to the limit in (3.14), we get that  $v \leq 2ku$ . Therefore  $Z_v \leq 2kZ_u$  and

$$(3.16) \quad P_0 e^{-Z_v} \geq P_0 e^{-2kZ_u} = \lim P_0 e^{-2k\langle u, X_{Er_n} \rangle}.$$

It follows from (3.15), (3.16) and (3.12), that  $\lim G_{r_n} \geq F_1$ . Because of (3.9) and (3.11), this contradicts (3.8).

2°. If  $\gamma < m$ , then  $(P_0|Z|^\gamma)^{1/\gamma} \leq (P_0|Z|^m)^{1/m}$ . Therefore it is sufficient to prove (3.6) for even integers  $\gamma = m > 1$ . Since  $0 \leq Y_1 \leq 1$ , the Schwarz inequality and (3.7) imply

$$P_0|Y_r^k Y_1^{m-k} - Y_1^m| \leq (P_0 Y_1^{2(m-k)})^{1/2} [P_0(Y_r^k - Y_1^k)^2]^{1/2} \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{as } r \uparrow 1.$$

Therefore

$$\begin{aligned} P_0|Y_r - Y_1|^m &= P_0(Y_r - Y_1)^m = \sum_{k=0}^m \binom{m}{k} (-1)^{m-k} P_0(Y_r)^k Y_1^{m-k} \\ &\rightarrow \sum_{k=0}^m \binom{m}{k} (-1)^{m-k} P_0 Y_1^m = 0. \end{aligned}$$

□

LEMMA 3.3. For every  $\nu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$ , for every  $1 < \gamma < \alpha$  and for all  $x \in E$ ,

$$(3.17) \quad P_x Z_\nu^\gamma \leq 1 + c_1 h_\nu(x)^2 + c_2 G_E(h_\nu^\alpha)(x)$$

where  $c_1 = \frac{1}{2}e\gamma/(2-\gamma)$  and  $c_2 = e\gamma/(\alpha-\gamma)$ .

PROOF. For every probability measure  $P$  and for every positive  $Z$

$$\begin{aligned} (3.18) \quad PZ^\gamma &= P \int_0^Z \gamma \lambda^{\gamma-1} d\lambda \\ &= \int_0^\infty P\{Z > \lambda\} \gamma \lambda^{\gamma-1} d\lambda \leq 1 + \int_1^\infty P\{Z > \lambda\} \gamma \lambda^{\gamma-1} d\lambda. \end{aligned}$$

Function

$$\mathcal{E}(\lambda) = e^{-\lambda} - 1 + \lambda, \quad \lambda > 0$$

is positive, monotone increasing and  $\mathcal{E}(1) = 1/e$ . For each  $\lambda > 0$ , by Chebyshev's inequality,

$$(3.19) \quad P\{Z > \lambda\} = P\{Z/\lambda > 1\} = P\{\mathcal{E}(Z/\lambda) > 1/e\} \leq e q(1/\lambda)$$

where  $q(\lambda) = P\mathcal{E}(\lambda Z)$ . By (3.18) and (3.19),

$$(3.20) \quad PZ^\gamma \leq 1 + e \int_0^1 \gamma \lambda^{-\gamma-1} q(\lambda) d\lambda.$$

We apply (3.20) to  $P = P_x$  and to  $Z = Z_\nu$ . By 3.(3.13) and 3.3.6.B,

$$(3.21) \quad q(\lambda) = P_x e^{-\lambda Z_\nu} - 1 + \lambda P_x Z_\nu \\ = e^{-u_{\lambda\nu}(x)} - 1 + \lambda h_\nu(x) = \mathcal{E}(u_{\lambda\nu}) + \lambda h_\nu - u_{\lambda\nu}.$$

Since  $\mathcal{E}(\lambda) \leq \frac{1}{2}\lambda^2$ , we have

$$(3.22) \quad \mathcal{E}(u_{\lambda\nu})(x) \leq \frac{1}{2}u_{\lambda\nu}(x)^2 \leq \frac{1}{2}\lambda^2 h_\nu(x)^2.$$

By 3.3.6.B,

$$(3.23) \quad \lambda h_\nu - u_{\lambda\nu} = G_E(u_{\lambda\nu}^\alpha) \leq \lambda^\alpha G_E(h_\nu^\alpha).$$

Formula (3.17) follows from (3.20), (3.21) (3.22) and (3.23).  $\square$

LEMMA 3.4. *Let  $B_n$  be a sequence of Borel subsets of  $\partial E$ . If  $w_{B_n}(0) \geq \gamma > 0$  then there exist  $\nu_n \in \mathcal{P}(B_n) \cap \mathcal{N}_1^E$  such that  $h_{\nu_n}(0)$  and  $G_E(h_{\nu_n}^\alpha)(0)$  are bounded. For every  $1 < \gamma < \alpha$ ,  $P_0 Z_{\nu_n}^\gamma$  are bounded and, consequently,  $Z_{\nu_n}$  are uniformly  $P_0$ -integrable. The sequence  $Z_{\nu_n}$  contains a subsequence convergent weakly in  $L^1(P_0)$ . Its limit  $Z$  has the properties:  $P_0 Z > 0$  and  $u_Z(x) = -\log P_x e^{-Z}$  is a moderate solution of the equation  $\Delta u = u^\alpha$  in  $E$ . There exists a sequence  $\hat{Z}_k$  which converges to  $Z$   $P_x$ -a.s. for all  $x \in E$ . Moreover each  $\hat{Z}_k$  is a convex combination of a finite numbers of  $Z_{\nu_n}$ .*

PROOF. It follows from the bound 8.(1.7) that

$$(3.24) \quad w_B(x) \leq C(x) \text{Cap}_x(B)^{1/(\alpha-1)}$$

where  $C(x)$  does not depend on  $B$ . If  $w_{B_n}(0) \geq \gamma$ , then for all  $n$ ,  $\text{Cap}_0(B_n) > \delta = [\gamma/C(0)]^{\alpha-1}$ . By 2.(4.1), there exists a compact  $K_n \subset B_n$  such that  $\text{Cap}_x(K_n) > \delta/2$ , and, by 6.(1.3),  $G_E(h_{\nu_n}^\alpha)(0) < 3/\delta$  for some  $\nu_n \in \mathcal{P}(K_n)$ . It follows from 2.2.3.E that  $\nu_n \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$ .

We claim that there exists a constant  $c$  such that

$$(3.25) \quad h(0) \leq c[G_E(h^\alpha)(0)]^{1/\alpha}$$

for every positive harmonic function  $h$ . Indeed, if the distance of 0 from  $\partial E$  is equal to  $2\varepsilon$ , then, by the mean value property of harmonic functions,

$$(3.26) \quad h(0) = c_1^{-1} \int_{B_\varepsilon} h(y) dy \leq (c_1 c_2)^{-1} \int_{B_\varepsilon} g_E(0, y) h(y) dy$$

where  $B_\varepsilon = \{x : |x| < \varepsilon\}$ ,  $c_1$  is the volume of  $B_\varepsilon$  and  $c_2 = \min g(0, y)$  over  $B_\varepsilon$ . By Hölder's inequality,

$$(3.27) \quad \int_{B_\varepsilon} g_E(0, y) h(y) dy \leq \left[ \int_{B_\varepsilon} g_E(0, y) h(y)^\alpha dy \right]^{1/\alpha} \left[ \int_{B_\varepsilon} g_E(0, y) dy \right]^{1/\alpha'}$$

where  $\alpha' = \alpha/(\alpha - 1)$ . Formula (3.25) follows from (3.26) and (3.27).

By (3.25),

$$h_{\nu_n}(0) \leq c[G_E(h_{\nu_n}^\alpha)(0)]^{1/\alpha} \leq c(3/\delta)^{1/\alpha}$$

and (3.17) implies that, for every  $1 < \gamma < \alpha$ , the sequence  $P_0 Z_{\nu_n}^\gamma$  is bounded. This is sufficient for the uniform integrability of  $Z_{\nu_n}$  (see, e. g., [Me66], p.19).

By the Dunford-Pettis criterion (see, e. g., [Me66], p. 20),  $Z_{\nu_n}$  contains a subsequence that converges weakly in  $L^1(P_0)$ . By changing notation, we can assume that this subsequence coincide with  $Z_{\nu_n}$ . The limit  $Z$  satisfies the condition  $P_0 Z > 0$  because  $P_0 Z_{\nu_n} \rightarrow P_0 Z$  and, by 3.3.6.B,

$$P_0 Z_{\nu_n} = \int_{\partial E} k_E(0, y) \nu_n(dy) \geq \inf_{\partial E} k_E(0, y) > 0.$$

There exists a sequence  $\tilde{Z}_m$  which converges to  $Z$  in  $L^1(P_0)$  norm such that each  $\tilde{Z}_m$  is a convex combination of a finite number of  $Z_{\nu_n}$ . (See, e. g., [Ru73], Theorem 3.13.) A subsequence  $\hat{Z}_k$  of  $\tilde{Z}_m$  converges to  $Z$   $P_0$ -a.s. By Theorem 5.3.2, this implies that  $\hat{Z}_k$  converges to  $Z$   $P_x$ -a.s. for all  $x \in E$ . By 3.3.4.B and 3.3.4.C,  $u_Z$  is a moderate solution.  $\square$

**3.3. Star domains belong to the class  $\mathfrak{E}$ .** By Proposition 1.1, to prove Theorem 1.1 it is sufficient to demonstrate that every star domain  $E$  satisfies the condition 1.A.

We introduce a function

$$(3.28) \quad Q_r(y) = \hat{\Pi}_0^y \exp\left\{-\int_0^{\tau_E} u_r(\xi_t)^{\alpha-1} dt\right\}.$$

Consider, for every  $\varepsilon > 0$  and every  $0 < r < 1$ , a partition of  $\partial E$  into two sets

$$(3.29) \quad A_{r,\varepsilon} = \{y \in \partial E : Q_r(y) \leq \varepsilon\} \quad \text{and} \quad B_{r,\varepsilon} = \{y \in \partial E : Q_r(y) > \varepsilon\}$$

and denote by  $I_{r,\varepsilon}$  and  $J_{r,\varepsilon}$  the indicator functions of  $A_{r,\varepsilon}$  and  $B_{r,\varepsilon}$ . Let us investigate the behavior, as  $r \uparrow 1$ , of functions

$$(3.30) \quad f_{r,\varepsilon} = V_E(u_r I_{r,\varepsilon}) \quad \text{and} \quad g_{r,\varepsilon} = V_E(u_r J_{r,\varepsilon}).$$

We assume, as in 1.A, that

$$(3.31) \quad \text{Tr}(u) = (\Lambda, \nu), \Lambda \subset \Gamma \subset \partial E \quad \text{and} \quad \nu \text{ is concentrated on } \Gamma$$

and we prove:

LEMMA 3.5. *Put*

$$s_\varepsilon(x) = \limsup_{r \uparrow 1} g_{r,\varepsilon}(x).$$

For every  $\varepsilon > 0$ ,

$$(3.32) \quad s_\varepsilon \leq w_\Gamma.$$

LEMMA 3.6. *Fix a relatively open subset  $O$  of  $\partial E$  which contains  $\Gamma$  and put*

$$C_{r,\varepsilon} = A_{r,\varepsilon} \cap (\partial E \setminus O), \quad q(\varepsilon) = \liminf_{r \uparrow 1} w_{C_{r,\varepsilon}}(0).$$

We have

$$(3.33) \quad \lim_{\varepsilon \downarrow 0} q(\varepsilon) = 0.$$

The property 1.A easily follows from these two lemmas. Indeed,  $f_{r,\varepsilon}$  and  $g_{r,\varepsilon}$  belong to  $\mathcal{U}(E)$  by 2.2.1.E. By 3.3.5.C,  $w_{A_{r,\varepsilon}} \leq w_O + w_{C_{r,\varepsilon}}$  because  $A_{r,\varepsilon} \subset O \cup C_{r,\varepsilon}$ . It follows from Lemma 3.6 that

$$\liminf_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \liminf_{r \uparrow 1} w_{A_{r,\varepsilon}} \leq w_O(x).$$

Since this is true for all  $O \supset \Gamma$ ,

$$(3.34) \quad \liminf_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \liminf_{r \uparrow 1} w_{A_{r,\varepsilon}} \leq w_\Gamma(x)$$

by 3.3.5.B.

Since  $u \in \mathcal{U}(E)$  and  $E_r \Subset E$ , we have  $V_{E_r}(u) = u$  in  $E_r$  and, by (3.2) and (3.3),

$$(3.35) \quad V_E(u_r) = u_r \quad \text{in } E_r.$$

By (3.35) and 2.2.1.D,

$$(3.36) \quad u_r = V_E(u_r) \leq f_{r,\varepsilon} + g_{r,\varepsilon} \quad \text{in } E_r.$$

Since  $\langle u_r 1_{A_{r,\varepsilon}}, X_E \rangle = 0$  on  $\{X_E(A_{r,\varepsilon}) = 0\}$ , we have

$$f_{r,\varepsilon} \leq -\log P_x\{X_E(A_{r,\varepsilon}) = 0\}$$

and, since  $X_E$  is supported,  $P_x$ -a.s., by  $\mathcal{R}_E$ , we get

$$(3.37) \quad f_{r,\varepsilon} \leq -\log P_x\{\mathcal{R}_E \cap A_{r,\varepsilon} = \emptyset\} = w_{A_{r,\varepsilon}}.$$

We conclude from (3.36), (3.32), (3.34) and (3.37) that

$$(3.38) \quad u(x) \leq \liminf_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \liminf_{r \uparrow 1} w_{A_{r,\varepsilon}} + w_\Gamma(x) \leq 2w_\Gamma(x).$$

By 3.3.5.A,  $Z_\Gamma = \text{SBV}(w_\Gamma)$  takes only values 0 and  $\infty$ , and we have  $Z_u \leq 2Z_\Gamma = Z_\Gamma$  which implies that  $u \leq w_\Gamma$ .

It remains to prove Lemma 3.5 and Lemma 3.6.

**3.4. Proof of Lemma 3.5.** Let us consider harmonic functions  $h_{r,\varepsilon} = K_E(u_r J_{r,\varepsilon})$ . By Jensen's inequality,  $P_x e^{-\langle F, X_E \rangle} \geq e^{-P_x \langle F, X_E \rangle}$  for every  $F \geq 0$ . By applying this to  $F = u_r J_{r,\varepsilon}$ , we get

$$(3.39) \quad g_{r,\varepsilon} \leq h_{r,\varepsilon}.$$

First, we prove that

$$(3.40) \quad h_{r,\varepsilon}(0) \leq u(0)/\varepsilon.$$

By applying 3.1.1.B to  $v = u_r$  and  $a(u) = u^{\alpha-1}$  we get

$$(3.41) \quad u_r(y) = \Pi_y u_r(\xi_{\tau_E}) Y$$

where

$$Y = \exp \left[ - \int_0^{\tau_E} u_r(\xi_s)^{\alpha-1} ds \right].$$

By (3.41) and Lemma 3.1.1,

$$u_r(0) = \Pi_0 u_r(\xi_{\tau_E}) \hat{\Pi}_0^{\xi_{\tau_E}} Y = K_E(u_r Q_r)(0).$$



Since  $\varepsilon J_{r,\varepsilon} \leq Q_r$ , we have

$$\varepsilon h_{r,\varepsilon}(0) = K_E(\varepsilon u_r J_{r,\varepsilon})(0) \leq K_E(u_r Q_r)(0) = u_r(0)$$

and (3.40) follows because  $u_r(0) = r^\beta u(0) \leq u(0)$ .

To prove that (3.32) holds at  $x \in E$ , we choose a sequence  $r_n \uparrow 1$  such that

$$(3.42) \quad g_{r_n,\varepsilon}(x) \rightarrow s_\varepsilon(x).$$

The bound (3.40) and well known properties of harmonic functions (see, e. g., [D], 6.1.5.B and 6.1.5.C) imply that a subsequence of  $h_{r_n,\varepsilon}$  tends to an element  $h_\varepsilon$  of  $\mathcal{H}(E)$ . By Lemma 3.1, this subsequence can be chosen in such a way that  $g_{r_n,\varepsilon} \rightarrow g_\varepsilon \in \mathcal{U}(E)$ . The bounds  $g_{r,\varepsilon} \leq h_{r,\varepsilon}$  imply that  $g_\varepsilon \leq h_\varepsilon$ . Hence  $g_\varepsilon$  is a moderate solution and it is equal to  $u_\mu$  for some  $\mu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$ . By the definition of the fine trace,  $\nu(B) \geq \mu'(B)$  for all  $\mu' \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$  such that  $\mu'(\Lambda) = 0$  and  $u_{\mu'} \leq u$ . The restriction  $\mu'$  of  $\mu$  to  $O = \partial E \setminus \Gamma$  satisfies these conditions. Indeed,  $\mu' \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$  by 2.2.3.A;  $\mu'(\Lambda) = 0$  because  $\Lambda \subset \Gamma$ ; finally,  $u_{\mu'} \leq u_\mu = g_\varepsilon \leq u$  because  $g_{r,\varepsilon} \leq V_E(u_r) = u_r$  by 2.2.1.B and (3.35). We conclude that  $\mu'(O) \leq \nu(O)$  and  $\mu' = 0$  since  $\nu(O) = 0$ . Hence  $\mu$  is supported by  $\Gamma$  and, by 2.2.5.B,  $g_\varepsilon(x) = u_\mu(x) \leq w_\Gamma(x)$ . By (3.42),  $s_\varepsilon(x) = g_\varepsilon(x)$  which implies (3.32).  $\square$

**3.5. Proof of Lemma 3.6.** 1°. Clearly,  $q(\varepsilon) \leq q(\tilde{\varepsilon})$  for  $\varepsilon < \tilde{\varepsilon}$ . We need to show that  $q(0+) = 0$ . Suppose that this is not true and put  $\gamma = q(0+)/2$ . Consider a sequence  $\varepsilon_n \downarrow 0$ . Since  $q(\varepsilon_n) \geq 2\gamma$ , there exists  $r_n > 1 - 1/n$  such that  $w_{C_{r_n,\varepsilon_n}}(0) \geq \gamma$ . We apply Lemma 3.4 to the sets  $B_n = C_{r_n,\varepsilon_n}$ . A sequence  $Z_{\nu_n}$  defined in this lemma contains a weakly convergent subsequence. We redefine  $r_n$  and  $\varepsilon_n$  to make this subsequence identical with the sequence  $Z_{\nu_n}$ .

2°. The next step is to prove that, if  $Z_{\nu_n} \rightarrow Z$  weakly in  $L^1(P_0)$ , then the condition (3.31) implies

$$(3.43) \quad P_x Z e^{-Z_u} = 0$$

for all  $x \in E$ . By Theorem 5.3.2, since  $Z$  and  $Z_u$  are  $\mathcal{F}_{CE-}$ -measurable, it is sufficient to prove (3.43) for  $x = 0$ .

We apply Theorem 7.4.1 to  $\nu_n$  and  $u_n = u_{r_n}$ . By 7.(4.1),

$$(3.44) \quad \begin{aligned} P_0 Z_{\nu_n} e^{-Z_{u_n}} &= e^{-u_n(0)} \Pi_0^{\nu_n} e^{-\Phi(u_n)} \\ &\leq \Pi_0^{\nu_n} e^{-\Phi(u_n)} = \int_{\partial E} k_E(0, y) \hat{\Pi}_0^y e^{-\Phi(u_n)} \nu_n(dy) \end{aligned}$$

where  $\Phi$  is defined by 7.(4.3). Since  $\psi'(u) = \alpha u^{\alpha-1} \geq u^{\alpha-1}$ , we have

$$\hat{\Pi}_0^y e^{-\Phi(u_n)} \leq Q_{r_n}(y)$$

where  $Q_r$  is defined by (3.28). Since  $\nu_n \in \mathcal{P}(B_n)$  and since  $Q_{r_n} \leq \varepsilon_n$  on  $B_n$ , the right side in (3.44) does not exceed

$$\varepsilon_n \int_{\partial E} k_E(0, y) \nu_n(dy) = \varepsilon_n h_{\nu_n}(0).$$

By Lemma 3.4, the sequence  $h_{\nu_n}(0)$  is bounded and therefore

$$(3.45) \quad P_0 Z_{\nu_n} e^{-Z_{u_n}} \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{as } n \rightarrow \infty.$$

Let  $1 < \gamma < \alpha$ . By Hölder's inequality,

$$|P_0 Z_{\nu_n} (e^{-Z_{u_n}} - e^{-Z_u})| \leq (P_0 Z_{\nu_n}^\gamma)^{1/\gamma} [P_0 |e^{-Z_{u_n}} - e^{-Z_u}|^{\gamma'}]^{1/\gamma'}$$

where  $\gamma' = \gamma/(\gamma - 1) > 1$ . By Lemma 3.4, the first factor is bounded. By Lemma 3.2, the second factor tends to 0. Hence

$$(3.46) \quad P_0 Z_{\nu_n} e^{-Z_{u_n}} - P_0 Z_{\nu_n} e^{-Z_u} \rightarrow 0.$$

Since  $Z_{\nu_n} \rightarrow Z$  weakly in  $L^1(P_0)$ ,

$$(3.47) \quad P_0 Z_{\nu_n} e^{-Z_u} \rightarrow P_0 Z e^{-Z_u}.$$

(3.43) follows from (3.45), (3.46) and (3.47).

3°. We deduce from (3.43) that

$$(3.48) \quad P_x \{Z = 0\} = 1$$

which contradicts the relation  $P_x Z > 0$  which is the part of Lemma 3.4. The contradiction proves that Lemma 3.6 is true.

Let  $\Lambda, \Gamma, \nu$  be defined by (3.31) and let  $O$  be the set introduced in Lemma 3.6. We have

$$(3.49) \quad \Lambda \subset \Gamma \subset O.$$

By Lemma 3.4,  $u_Z(x) = -\log P_x e^{-Z}$  is a moderate solution and therefore  $u_Z = u_\mu$  for some  $\mu \in \mathcal{N}_1^E$ . The statement (3.48) will be proved if we show that  $\mu = 0$ .

It follows from (3.43) that  $Z = 0$   $P_x$ -a.s. on  $\{Z_u < \infty\}$ . Therefore  $P_x \{Z_\mu \leq Z_u\} = 1$  and

$$(3.50) \quad u_\mu \leq u.$$

Note that  $\nu_n$  is supported by  $B_n \subset K = \partial E \setminus O$ . By 2.2.5.B,  $u_{\nu_n} = 0$  on  $O$  and, by 1.(1.5),  $u_{\nu_n} \leq w_K$ . Therefore

$$Z_{\nu_n} = \text{SBV}(u_{\nu_n}) \leq \text{SBV}(w_K) = Z_K.$$

By Lemma 3.4, there exists a sequence of  $\hat{Z}_k$  such that  $\hat{Z}_k \rightarrow Z$   $P_x$ -a.s. for all  $x \in E$  and each  $\hat{Z}_k$  is a convex combination of a finite number of  $Z_{\nu_n}$ . Therefore,  $P_x$ -a.s.,  $Z_\mu = Z \leq Z_K$  and  $u_\mu \leq w_K$ . By 2.2.5.A,  $w_K = 0$  on  $O$ . Hence  $u_\mu = 0$  on  $O$  and, by 2.2.3.D,  $\mu(O) = 0$ . By (3.49)

$$(3.51) \quad \mu(\Lambda) = 0.$$

By the definition of the trace (see 1.(1.7)), (3.51) and (3.50) imply that  $\mu \leq \nu$ . By the condition (3.31),  $\nu(\partial E \setminus \Gamma) = 0$ . Thus  $\mu(\partial E \setminus \Gamma) = 0$  and  $\mu(\partial E) \leq \mu(O) + \mu(\partial E \setminus \Gamma) = 0$ .  $\square$

#### 4. Notes

The material presented in this chapter was published first in [Dy04d]. The contents is close to the contents of Chapter 4 in [Ms04]. The most essential change needed to cover the case  $\alpha \neq 2$  can be seen in our Lemmas 3.2, 3.3 and 3.4.



## APPENDIX A

### An elementary property of the Brownian motion

J.-F. Le Gall

We consider the Brownian motion  $(\xi_t, \Pi_x)$  in  $\mathbb{R}^d$  and we give an upper bound for the maximal deviation of the path from the starting point  $x$  before the exit from a bounded domain  $E$  of class  $C^2$ .

LEMMA 0.1. *For every  $x \in E$ ,*

$$(0.1) \quad \Pi_x \left\{ \sup_{t \leq \tau_E} |\xi_t - x| \geq r \right\} \leq C\rho/r$$

where  $\rho = d(x, \partial E)$ .

PROOF. 1°. Clearly, (0.1) holds (with  $C = 8$ ) for  $r \leq 8\rho$  and for  $r \geq \text{diam}(E)$ . Therefore we can assume that  $8\rho < r < \text{diam}(E)$ . Without any loss of generality we can assume that  $\text{diam}(E) = 2$ .

2°. There exists a constant  $a > 0$  such that every point  $z \in \partial E$  can be touched from outside by a ball  $B$  of radius  $a$ . We consider a  $z$  such that  $|x - z| = \rho$  and we place the origin at the center of  $B$ . Note that  $|x| = a + \rho$ . Put

$$\sigma_a = \inf\{t : |\xi_t| \leq a\}, \quad \tau^r = \inf\{t : |\xi_t - x| \geq r\}.$$

We have

$$\left\{ \sup_{t \leq \tau_E} |\xi_t - x| \geq r \right\} \subset \{\tau^r \leq \tau_E\} \subset \{\tau^r \leq \sigma_a\} \quad \Pi_x\text{-a.s.}$$

and therefore we get (0.1) if we prove that

$$(0.2) \quad \Pi_x\{\tau^r < \sigma_a\} \leq C\rho/r.$$

3°. Let  $\delta > 0$  be such that  $16\delta(2+a)^2 < 1$  (note that  $\delta$  depends only on  $a$ ). Let  $\Gamma$  be the cone

$$\Gamma = \{y \in \mathbb{R}^d : x \cdot y \geq (1 - \delta r^2)|x||y|\},$$

where  $x \cdot y$  stands for the usual scalar product. Introduce the stopping time

$$U = \inf\{t \geq 0 : |\xi_t| > a + \frac{r}{2}\},$$

$$V = \inf\{t \geq 0 : \xi_t \notin \Gamma\}.$$

We first claim that

$$(0.3) \quad \{\tau^r < \sigma_a\} \subset \{U \wedge V < \sigma_a\}.$$

To prove (0.3), it is enough to verify that

$$\Gamma \cap \left(B(0, a + \frac{r}{2}) \setminus B(0, a)\right) \subset B(x, r)$$

( $B(y, r) = B_r(y)$  is the open ball with radius  $r$  centered at  $y$ ). However, if  $y$  belongs to the set  $\Gamma \cap \left(B(0, a + \frac{r}{2}) \setminus B(0, a)\right)$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} |x - y|^2 &= |x|^2 + |y|^2 - 2x \cdot y \leq |x|^2 + |y|^2 - 2(1 - \delta r^2)|x||y| \\ &= (|y| - |x|)^2 + 2\delta r^2|x||y| \leq \frac{r^2}{4} + 2\delta r^2(a + r)^2 \leq r^2 \end{aligned}$$

from our choice of  $\delta$ . This gives our claim (0.3).

The lemma will then follow from (0.3) if we can get suitable bounds on both  $\Pi_x\{U < \sigma_a\}$  and  $\Pi_x\{V < \sigma_a\}$ . First, from the formula for the scale function of the radial part of Brownian motion in  $\mathbb{R}^d$ ,

$$\Pi_x\{U < \sigma_a\} = \frac{a^{2-d} - (a + \rho)^{2-d}}{a^{2-d} - (a + \frac{r}{2})^{2-d}} \leq C' \frac{\rho}{r},$$

with a constant  $C'$  depending only on  $a$ .

To bound  $\Pi_x\{V < \sigma_a\}$ , consider the spherical domain  $\Omega = \Gamma \cap S^d$  (where  $S^d$  is as usual the unit sphere in  $\mathbb{R}^d$ ). Denote by  $\lambda$  the first eigenvalue of the operator  $-\frac{1}{2}\Delta_{\text{sph}}$  in  $\Omega$  with Dirichlet boundary conditions (here  $\Delta_{\text{sph}}$  is the spherical Laplacian), and let  $\phi$  be the corresponding eigenfunction, which is strictly positive on  $\Omega$ . Note that

$$(0.4) \quad \lambda \leq \frac{c}{\delta r^2}$$

with a constant  $c$  depending only on the dimension  $d$ , and that  $\phi$  attains its maximum at  $x/|x|$  (by symmetry reasons).

Let  $\nu = \frac{d}{2} - 1$ . From the expression of the Laplacian in polar coordinates, it is immediately seen that the function

$$u(y) = |y|^{-\nu - \sqrt{\nu^2 + 2\lambda}} \phi\left(\frac{y}{|y|}\right)$$

is harmonic in  $\Gamma$ . Since  $u$  vanishes on  $\partial\Gamma$ , the optional stopping theorem for the martingale  $u(\xi_t)$  (at the stopping time  $\sigma_a \wedge V$ ) implies

$$\begin{aligned} |x|^{-\nu - \sqrt{\nu^2 + \lambda}} \phi\left(\frac{x}{|x|}\right) &= u(x) \\ &= \Pi_x\{u(\xi_{\sigma_a}) 1_{\{\sigma_a < V\}}\} \leq \Pi_x\{\sigma_a < V\} a^{-\nu - \sqrt{\nu^2 + 2\lambda}} \sup_{z \in \Omega} \phi(z). \end{aligned}$$

Recalling that  $\phi$  attains its maximum at  $x/|x|$ , we obtain

$$\Pi_x\{\sigma_a < V\} \geq \left(\frac{a}{a + \rho}\right)^{\nu + \sqrt{\nu^2 + 2\lambda}},$$

and thus

$$\Pi_x\{V < \sigma_a\} \leq 1 - \left(\frac{a}{a + \rho}\right)^{\nu + \sqrt{\nu^2 + 2\lambda}}.$$

From this inequality and the bound (0.4), we easily derive the existence of a constant  $C''$  depending only on  $a$  such that

$$\Pi_x\{V < \sigma_a\} \leq C''\left(\frac{\rho}{r}\right).$$

This completes the proof of the lemma. □





## APPENDIX B

### Relations between Poisson and Bessel capacities

I. E. Verbitsky

We show that the Poisson capacities  $\text{Cap}(\Gamma)$  introduced in Chapter 6 are equivalent to  $[\text{Cap}_{l,p}(\Gamma)]^{\frac{1}{p-1}}$ , where  $l = \frac{2}{\alpha}$ ,  $p = \alpha'$  and  $\text{Cap}_{l,p}$  are the Bessel capacities (used in [MV03], [MV04]). It is easy to show that, if  $1 < d < \frac{\alpha+1}{\alpha-1}$ , then, for every nonempty set  $\Gamma$  on the boundary of a bounded smooth domain, both  $\text{Cap}(\Gamma)$  and  $\text{Cap}_{l,p}(\Gamma)$  are bounded from above and from below by strictly positive constants. Therefore it suffices to consider only the supercritical case  $d \geq \frac{\alpha+1}{\alpha-1}$ .

By using the straightening of the boundary described in the Introduction, one can reduce the case of the Poisson capacity  $\widetilde{\text{Cap}}$  on the boundary  $\tilde{E}$  of a bounded  $C^{2,\lambda}$ -domain  $E$  in  $\mathbb{R}^d$  to the capacity  $\widetilde{\text{Cap}}$  on the boundary  $E_0 = \{x = (x_1, \dots, x_d) : x_d = 0\}$  of the half-space  $E_+ = \mathbb{R}^{d-1} \times (0, \infty)$  (see Section 6.3). We will use the notation 6.(3.1)-6.(3.2):

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} &= \{x = (x_1, \dots, x_d) : 0 < x_d < 1\}, \\ r(x) &= d(x, E_0) = x_d, \\ \tilde{k}(x, y) &= r(x)|x - y|^{-d}, \quad x \in \mathbb{E}, y \in E_0, \\ \tilde{m}(dx) &= r(x)dx, \quad x \in \mathbb{E}. \end{aligned}$$

For  $\nu \in \mathcal{M}(E_0)$ , we set

$$(0.5) \quad (\tilde{K}\nu)(x) = \int_{E_0} \tilde{k}(x, y)\nu(dy), \quad \tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu) = \int_{\mathbb{E}} (\tilde{K}\nu)^\alpha d\tilde{m}.$$

The capacity  $\widetilde{\text{Cap}}$  on  $E_0$  associated with  $(\tilde{k}, \tilde{m})$  is given by any one of the equivalent definitions 6.(1.3), 6.(1.4), 6.(1.5). According to the second definition (which will be the most useful for us),

$$(0.6) \quad \widetilde{\text{Cap}}(\Gamma) = [\sup \{\nu(\Gamma) : \nu \in \mathcal{M}(\Gamma), \quad \tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu) \leq 1\}]^\alpha.$$

The Bessel capacity on  $E_0$  can be defined in terms of the Bessel kernel <sup>1</sup>

$$G_l(x) = \frac{1}{(4\pi)^{l/2}\Gamma(l/2)} \int_0^\infty t^{\frac{l-d+1}{2}} e^{-\frac{\pi|x|^2}{t} - \frac{t}{4\pi}} \frac{dt}{t}, \quad x \in E_0.$$

---

<sup>1</sup>See, for instance, [AH96] or [Ma85].

For every  $l > 0, p > 1$  and  $\Gamma \subset E_0$ ,

$$(0.7) \quad \text{Cap}_{l,p}(\Gamma) = \inf \left\{ \int_{E_0} [f(x)]^p dx : f \in \mathcal{B}(E_0), \quad G_l f \geq 1 \quad \text{on } \Gamma \right\}$$

where

$$G_l f(x) = G_l \star f(x) = \int_{E_0} G_l(x-t) f(t) dt.$$

We need the asymptotics ([AH96], Section 1.2.5) <sup>2</sup>

$$(0.8) \quad G_l(x) \asymp |x|^{l-d+1}, \quad \text{as } |x| \rightarrow 0, \quad 0 < l < d-1,$$

$$(0.9) \quad G_l(x) \asymp \log \frac{1}{|x|}, \quad \text{as } |x| \rightarrow 0, \quad l = d-1,$$

$$(0.10) \quad G_l(x) \asymp 1, \quad \text{as } |x| \rightarrow 0, \quad l > d-1,$$

$$(0.11) \quad G_l(x) \asymp |x|^{(l-d)/2} e^{-|x|}, \quad \text{as } |x| \rightarrow \infty, \quad l > 0.$$

**THEOREM 0.1.** *Suppose that  $\alpha > 1$  and  $d \geq \frac{\alpha+1}{\alpha-1}$ . Then there exist strictly positive constants  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  such that, for all  $\Gamma \subset E_0$ ,*

$$(0.12) \quad C_1 [\text{Cap}_{\frac{2}{\alpha}, \alpha'}(\Gamma)]^{\alpha-1} \leq \widetilde{\text{Cap}}(\Gamma) \leq C_2 [\text{Cap}_{\frac{2}{\alpha}, \alpha'}(\Gamma)]^{\alpha-1}.$$

To prove Theorem 0.1, we need a dual definition of the Bessel capacity  $\text{Cap}_{l,p}$ . For  $\nu \in \mathcal{M}(E_0)$ , the  $(l, p)$ -energy  $\mathcal{E}_{l,p}(\nu)$  is defined by

$$(0.13) \quad \mathcal{E}_{l,p}(\nu) = \int_{E_0} (G_l \nu)^{p'} dx.$$

Then  $\text{Cap}_{l,p}(\Gamma)$  can be defined equivalently ([AH96, Section 2.2], [Ma85]) by

$$(0.14) \quad \text{Cap}_{l,p}(\Gamma) = [\sup \{ \nu(\Gamma) : \nu \in \mathcal{M}(\Gamma), \quad \mathcal{E}_{l,p}(\nu) \leq 1 \}]^p.$$

For  $l > 0, p > 1$ , define the  $(l, p)$ -Poisson energy of  $\nu \in \mathcal{M}(E_0)$  by

$$(0.15) \quad \tilde{\mathcal{E}}_{l,p}(\nu) = \int_{\mathbb{E}} [\tilde{K} \nu(x)]^{p'} r(x)^{lp'-1} dx.$$

**LEMMA 0.2.** *Let  $p > 1$  and  $0 < l < d-1$ . Then there exist strictly positive constants  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  which depend only on  $l, p$ , and  $d$  such that, for all  $\nu \in \mathcal{M}(E_0)$ ,*

$$(0.16) \quad C_1 \mathcal{E}_{l,p}(\nu) \leq \tilde{\mathcal{E}}_{l,p}(\nu) \leq C_2 \mathcal{E}_{l,p}(\nu).$$

**PROOF.** We first prove the upper estimate in (0.16).

**PROPOSITION 0.1.** *Let  $\alpha \geq 1$ . Suppose  $\phi : (0, \infty) \rightarrow (0, \infty)$  is a measurable function such that*

$$(0.17) \quad \phi(y) \leq c \int_0^y \phi(s) \frac{ds}{s}, \quad y > 0.$$

---

<sup>2</sup>We write  $F(x) \asymp G(x)$  as  $x \rightarrow a$  if  $\frac{F(x)}{G(x)} \rightarrow c$  as  $x \rightarrow a$  where  $c$  is a strictly positive constant.

Then,

$$(0.18) \quad \int_0^y [\phi(s)]^\alpha \frac{ds}{s} \leq c^{\alpha-1} \left( \int_0^y \phi(s) \frac{ds}{s} \right)^\alpha, \quad y > 0.$$

PROOF. We estimate:

$$\int_0^y \phi(s) \left[ \frac{\phi(s)}{\int_0^s \phi(t) \frac{dt}{t}} \right]^{\alpha-1} \frac{ds}{s} \leq c^{\alpha-1} \int_0^y \phi(s) \frac{ds}{s}.$$

Since  $s < y$  in the preceding inequality, one can put  $\int_0^y \phi(t) \frac{dt}{t}$  in place of  $\int_0^s \phi(t) \frac{dt}{t}$  on the left-hand side, which gives (0.18).  $\square$

Let  $x = (x', y)$  where  $x' = (x_1, \dots, x_{d-1})$ , and  $y = x_d = r(x)$ . We now set  $\phi(y) = y^l \tilde{K}\nu(x', y)$ . It follows from (0.5) and the expression for  $\tilde{k}(x, y)$  that, if  $\frac{y}{2} \leq s \leq y$ , then

$$\phi(y) \leq c \phi(s)$$

where  $c$  depends only on  $d$ . Hence,  $\phi$  satisfies (0.17). Applying Proposition 0.1 with  $\alpha = p'$ , we have

$$\int_0^1 [\tilde{K}\nu(x', y)]^{p'} y^{lp'} \frac{dy}{y} \leq c^{p'-1} \left( \int_0^1 \tilde{K}\nu(x', y) y^l \frac{dy}{y} \right)^{p'}.$$

Integrating both sides of the preceding inequality over  $E_0$ , we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{\mathcal{E}}_{l,p}(\nu) &= \int_{\mathbb{E}} [\tilde{K}\nu(x)]^{p'} r(x)^{lp'-1} dx \\ &\leq c^{p'-1} \int_{E_0} \left( \int_0^1 \tilde{K}\nu(x', y) y^l \frac{dy}{y} \right)^{p'} dx'. \end{aligned}$$

By Fubini's theorem,

$$\int_0^1 \tilde{K}\nu(x', y) y^l \frac{dy}{y} = \int_{E_0} \int_0^1 \frac{y^l}{[(x' - t)^2 + y^2]^{\frac{d}{2}}} dy \nu(dt).$$

For  $|x' - t| \geq 1$ , we will use the estimate

$$(0.19) \quad \int_0^1 \frac{y^l}{[(x' - t)^2 + y^2]^{\frac{d}{2}}} dy \leq \frac{C}{|x' - t|^d}.$$

For  $|x' - t| < 1$ ,

$$\int_0^1 \frac{y^l}{[(x' - t)^2 + y^2]^{\frac{d}{2}}} dy \leq \frac{C}{|x' - t|^{d-l-1}},$$

in the case  $0 < l < d - 1$ ; the left-hand side of the preceding inequality is bounded by  $C \log \frac{2}{|x' - t|}$  if  $l = d - 1$ , and by  $C$  if  $l > d - 1$ , where  $C$  depends only on  $l$  and  $d$ . Using asymptotics (0.8)–(0.10), we rewrite the preceding estimates in the form

$$(0.20) \quad \int_0^1 \frac{y^l}{[(x' - t)^2 + y^2]^{\frac{d}{2}}} dy \leq C G_l(|x' - t|), \quad |x' - t| < 1.$$

Thus, by (0.19) and (0.20),

$$\begin{aligned}\tilde{\mathcal{E}}_{l,p}(\nu) &\leq C \int_{E_0} \left( \int_{|x'-t|<1} G_l(|x'-t|) \nu(dt) \right)^{p'} dx' \\ &\quad + C \int_{E_0} \left( \int_{|x'-t|\geq 1} \frac{\nu(dt)}{|x'-t|^d} \right)^{p'} dx' .\end{aligned}$$

The first term on the right is obviously bounded by  $\mathcal{E}_{l,p}(\nu)$ . To estimate the second term, we notice that

$$(0.21) \quad \int_{|x'-t|\geq 1} \frac{\nu(dt)}{|x'-t|^d} \leq C \int_1^\infty \frac{\nu(B(x', r))}{r^d} \frac{dr}{r} \leq C \sup_{r\geq 1} \frac{\nu(B(x', r))}{r^{d-1}}.$$

We will need the Hardy–Littlewood maximal function on  $E_0 = \mathbb{R}^{d-1}$ :

$$M(f)(x) = \sup_{r>0} \frac{1}{r^{d-1}} \int_{B(x,r)} |f(t)| dt, \quad x \in E_0,$$

which is a bounded operator on  $L^p(E_0)$  for  $1 < p < \infty$ .<sup>3</sup>

Hence,

$$\|M(G_l\nu)\|_{L^{p'}(E_0)} \leq C \|G_l\nu\|_{L^{p'}(E_0)} = C \mathcal{E}_{l,p}(\nu)^{\frac{1}{p'}},$$

where  $C$  depends only on  $p$ . It is easy to see that

$$M(G_l\nu)(x') \geq C \sup_{r\geq 1} \frac{\nu(B(x', r))}{r^{d-1}}, \quad x' \in E_0.$$

Thus, by the preceding estimates and (0.21), it follows

$$\int_{E_0} \left( \int_{|x'-t|\geq 1} \frac{\nu(dt)}{|x'-t|^d} \right)^{p'} dx' \leq C \|M(G_l\nu)\|_{L^{p'}(E_0)}^{p'} \leq C \mathcal{E}_{l,p}(\nu),$$

where  $C$  depends only on  $l, p$ , and  $d$ . This completes the proof of the upper estimate in (0.16).

To prove the lower estimate, notice that, for every  $0 < r < 1$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}\int_0^1 [\tilde{K}\nu(x', y)]^{p'} y^{lp'} \frac{dy}{y} &\geq \int_{\frac{r}{2}}^1 \left[ \int_{|x'-t|<r} \frac{y^{l+1} \nu(dt)}{(|x'-t|^2 + y^2)^{\frac{d}{2}}} \right]^{p'} \frac{dy}{y} \\ &\geq C [\nu(B(x', r))]^{p'} \int_{\frac{r}{2}}^1 y^{(l+1-d)p'} \frac{dy}{y} \geq C [r^{l+1-d} \nu(B(x', r))]^{p'},\end{aligned}$$

provided  $0 < l < d - 1$ . This implies

$$\int_0^1 [\tilde{K}\nu(x', y)]^{p'} y^{lp'} \frac{dy}{y} \geq C M_l(\nu)(x')^{p'}, \quad x' \in E_0,$$

where

$$M_l(\nu)(x') = \sup_{0 < r < 1} r^{l-d+1} \nu(B(x', r)), \quad x' \in E_0.$$

---

<sup>3</sup>See, e. g., [AH96], Theorem 1.1.1.

Consequently,

$$(0.22) \quad \tilde{\mathcal{E}}_{l,p}(\nu) \geq C \|M_l(\nu)\|_{L^{p'}(E_0)}^{p'}.$$

By a theorem of Muckenhoupt and Wheeden [MW74] (or, more precisely, its inhomogeneous version [AH96], Theorem 3.6.2),

$$(0.23) \quad \|M_l(\nu)\|_{L^{p'}(E_0)}^{p'} \geq C \|G_l(\nu)\|_{L^{p'}(E_0)}^{p'} = C \mathcal{E}_{l,p}(\nu).$$

Thus,

$$\tilde{\mathcal{E}}_{l,p}(\nu) \geq C \|M_l(\nu)\|_{L^{p'}(E_0)}^{p'} \geq C \mathcal{E}_{l,p}(\nu),$$

which gives the lower estimate in (0.16). The proof of Lemma 0.2 is complete.  $\square$

We now complete the proof of Theorem 0.1. The condition  $d \geq \frac{\alpha+1}{\alpha-1}$  implies that  $0 < l \leq \frac{d-1}{p} < d-1$  for  $l = \frac{2}{\alpha}$  and  $p = \alpha'$ . By Lemma 0.2,

$$C_1 \mathcal{E}_{\frac{2}{\alpha}, \alpha'}(\nu) \leq \tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu) \leq C_2 \mathcal{E}_{\frac{2}{\alpha}, \alpha'}(\nu)$$

where  $\tilde{\mathcal{E}}(\nu)$  is defined by (0.5), and  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  are strictly positive constants which depend only on  $\alpha$  and  $d$ . By combining the preceding inequality with definitions (0.6), (0.14), we complete the proof.  $\square$

### Notes

Lemma 0.2 holds for all  $l > 0$ . The restriction  $0 < l < d-1$  was used only in the proof of the lower estimate (0.16). The case  $l \geq d-1$  can be treated in a slightly different way using, for instance, estimates of the energy in terms of nonlinear potentials from [COV04].

Lemma 0.2 may be also deduced from the following two facts. First, if  $\|\nu\|_{B^{-l,p'}}$  denotes the norm of a distribution  $\nu \in \mathcal{S}(E_0)$  in the (inhomogeneous) Besov space  $B^{-l,p'} = [B^{l,p}]^*$  on  $E_0$  ( $l > 0$ ,  $p > 1$ ), then

$$\|\nu\|_{B^{-l,p'}}^{p'} \asymp \tilde{\mathcal{E}}_{l,p}(\nu) = \int_{\mathbb{E}} |\tilde{K} \star \nu(x)|^{p'} r(x)^{lp'-1} dx,$$

where  $\tilde{K} \star \nu$  is a harmonic extension of  $\nu$  to  $E_+$ . Such characterizations of  $B^{l,p}$  spaces have been known to experts for a long time, but complete proofs in the case of negative  $l$  are not so easy to find in the literature. We refer to [BHQ79] where analogous results were obtained for homogeneous Besov spaces  $\dot{B}^{l,p}$  ( $l \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $p > 0$ ). In the proof above, we used instead direct estimates of  $\tilde{\mathcal{E}}_{l,p}(\nu)$  for nonnegative  $\nu$ .

Secondly, for nonnegative  $\nu$ ,

$$\|\nu\|_{B^{-l,p'}}^{p'} \asymp \|\nu\|_{W^{-l,p'}}^{p'} \asymp \mathcal{E}_{l,p}(\nu),$$

where  $W^{-l,p'} = [W^{l,p}]^*$  is the dual Sobolev space on  $E_0$ . This fact, first observed by D. Adams, is a consequence of Wolff's inequality which appeared

in [HW83]. (See [AH96], Sections 4.5 and 4.9 for a thorough discussion of these estimates, their history and applications).

Thus, an alternative proof of Lemma 0.2 can be based on Wolff's inequality, which in its turn may be deduced from the Muckenhoupt–Wheeden fractional maximal theorem used above. We note that the original proof of Wolff's inequality given in [HW83] has been generalized to arbitrary radially decreasing kernels [COV04], and has applications to semilinear elliptic equations [KV99].

## References

- [AH96] D. R. Adams and L. I. Hedberg, *Function Spaces and Potential Theory*, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1996.
- [BHQ79] Bui Huy Qui, *Harmonic functions, Riesz potentials, and the Lipschitz spaces of Herz*, Hiroshima Math. J. **5** (1979), 245–295.
- [COV04] C. Cascante, J. M. Ortega, and I. E. Verbitsky, *Nonlinear potentials and two weight trace inequalities for general dyadic and radial kernels*, Indiana Univ. Math. J. **53** (2004).
- [Ch54] G. Choquet, *Theory of capacities*, Ann. Inst. Fourier Grenoble **5** (Unknown Month 1953), 131–295.
- [Da75] D. A. Dawson, *Stochastic evolution equations and related measure processes*, J. Multivariate Anal. **3** (1975), 1–52.
- [Da93] D. A. Dawson, *Measure-valued Markov processes*, Springer-Verlag, 1993, Lecture Notes in Math., vol. 1541.
- [DL97] J. S. Dhersin and J.-F. Le Gall, *Wiener’s test for super-Brownian motion and for the Brownian snake*, Probab. Th. Rel. Fields **108** (1997), 103–129.
- [DuL02] T. Duquesne and J.-F. Le Gall, *Random trees, Lévy Processes and Spatial Branching Processes*, Société Mathématique de France, 2002, Astérisque 281.
- [Dy88] E. B. Dynkin, *Representation for functionals of superprocesses by multiple stochastic integrals, in application to selfintersection local times*, Société Mathématique de France, Astérisque **157-158** (1988), 147–171.
- [Dy91a] ———, *A probabilistic approach to one class of nonlinear differential equations*, Probab. Th. Rel. Fields **89** (1991), 89–115.
- [Dy91b] ———, *Branching particle systems and superprocesses*, Ann. Probab. **19** (1991), 1157–1194.
- [Dy92] ———, *Superdiffusions and parabolic nonlinear differential equations*, Ann. Probab. **20** (1992), 942–962.
- [Dy93] ———, *Superprocesses and partial differential equations*, Ann. Probab. **21** (1993), 1185–1262.
- [Dy94] ———, *An Introduction to Branching Measure-Valued Processes*, American Mathematical Society, Providence, R. I., 1994.
- [Dy97] ———, *A new relation between diffusions and superdiffusions with applications to the equation  $Lu = u^\alpha$* , C. R. Acad. Sc. Paris, Série I **325** (1997), 439–444.
- [Dy98] ———, *Stochastic boundary values and boundary singularities for solutions of the equation  $Lu = u^\alpha$* , J. Func. Anal. **153** (1998), 147–186.
- [Dy02] ———, *Diffusions, Superdiffusions and Partial Differential Equations*, American Mathematical Society, Providence, R.I., 2002.
- [Dy04a] ———, *Harmonic functions and exit boundary of superdiffusion*, J. Functional Analysis **206** (2004), 31–68.
- [Dy04b] ———, *Superdiffusions and positive solutions of nonlinear partial differential equations*, Uspekhi Matem. Nauk **59** (2004).
- [Dy04c] ———, *Absolute continuity results for superdiffusions with applications to differential equations*, C. R. Acad. Sc. Paris, Série I **338** (2004), 605–610.

- [Dy04d] ———, *On upper bounds for positive solutions of semilinear equations*, J. Functional Analysis **210** (2004), 73–100.
- [Dy04e] ———, *A new inequality for superdiffusions and its applications to nonlinear differential equations*, Amer. Math. Soc., Electronic Research Announcements, to appear.
- [DK96a] E. B. Dynkin and S.E. Kuznetsov, *Solutions of  $Lu = u^\alpha$  dominated by  $L$ -harmonic functions*, J. Anal. Math. **68** (1996), 15–37.
- [DK96b] E. B. Dynkin and S.E. Kuznetsov, *Superdiffusions and removable singularities for quasilinear partial differential equations*, Comm. Pure & Appl. Math. **49** (1996), 125–176.
- [DK98a] ———, *Trace on the boundary for solutions of nonlinear differential equations*, Transact. Amer. Math. Soc. **350** (1998), 4499–4519.
- [DK98b] ———, *Fine topology and fine trace on the boundary associated with a class of quasilinear differential equations*, Comm. Pure Appl. Math. **51** (1998), 897–936.
- [DK03] E. B. Dynkin and S. E. Kuznetsov, *Poisson capacities*, Math. Research Letters **10** (2003), 85–95.
- [DK04] E. B. Dynkin and S.E. Kuznetsov, *N-measures for branching exit Markov systems and their applications to differential equations*, Probab. Theory and Related Fields, to appear.
- [EP91] S. N. Evans and E. Perkins, *Absolute continuity results for superprocesses with some applications*, Transactions Amer. Math. Soc. **325** (1991), 661–681.
- [GrW82] M. Grüter and K. O. Widam, *The Green function for uniformly elliptic equations*, Manuscripta Math. **37** (1982), 303–342.
- [GT98] D. Gilbarg and N. S. Trudinger, *Elliptic Partial Differential Equations of the Second Order, Second Edition, Revised Third Printing*, Springer-Verlag, Berlin/Heidelberg/New York, 1998.
- [GV91] A. Gmira and L. Véron, *Boundary singularities of solutions of some nonlinear elliptic equations*, Duke Math. J. **64** (1991), 271–324.
- [HW83] L. I. Hedberg and Th. H. Wolff, *Thin sets in nonlinear potential theory*, Ann. Inst. Fourier (Grenoble) **33** (1983), 161–187.
- [Ka77] O. Kallenberg, *Random Measures, 3rd. ed.*, Academic Press, 1977.
- [KV99] N. J. Kalton and I. E. Verbitsky, *Nonlinear equations and weighted norm inequalities*, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. **351** (1999), 3441–3497.
- [Ke57] J. B. Keller, *On the solutions of  $\Delta u = f(u)$* , Comm. Pure Appl. Math. **10** (1957), 503–510.
- [Ku98] S. E. Kuznetsov,  *$\sigma$ -moderate solutions of  $Lu = u^\alpha$  and fine trace on the boundary*, C. R. Acad. Sc. Paris, Série I **326** (1998), 1189–1194.
- [Ku04] ———, *An upper bound for positive solutions of the equation  $\Delta u = u^\alpha$* , Amer. Math. Soc., Electronic Research Announcements, to appear.
- [Lab03] D. A. Labutin, *Wiener regularity for large solutions of nonlinear equations*, Arkiv for Matematik **41** (2003), 203–231.
- [La77] N.S. Landkov, *Foundations of Modern Potential Theory*, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1972.
- [Le93] J.-F. Le Gall, *Solutions positives de  $\Delta u = u^2$  dans le disque unité*, C.R. Acad. Sci. Paris, Série I **317** (1993), 873–878.
- [Le95] ———, *The Brownian snake and solutions of  $\Delta u = u^2$  in a domain*, Probab. Theory Relat. Fields **102** (1995), 393–402.
- [Le97] ———, *A probabilistic Poisson representation for positive solutions of  $\Delta u = u^2$  in a planar domain*, Comm. Pure & Appl. Math. **50** (1997), 69–103.
- [Le99] ———, *Spatial Branching Processes, Random Snakes and Partial Differential Equations*, Birkhäuser, Basel, Boston, Berlin, 1999.
- [Ma75] V. G. Maz'ya, *Beurling's theorem on a minimum principle for positive harmonic functions*, J. Soviet Math. **4** (1975), 367–379, First published (in Russian) in Zapiski



- Nauchnykh Seminarov Leningradskogo Otdeleniya Mat. Inst. im. V. A. Steklova, 30 (1972), 76-90.
- [Ma85] ———, *Sobolev Spaces*, Springer-Verlag, Berlin–Heidelberg–New York, 1985.
- [Me66] P. A. Meyer, *Probability and Potentials*, Blaisdell, Waltham, MA, 1966.
- [Ms02a] B. Mselati, *Classification et représentation probabiliste des solutions positives de  $\Delta u = u^2$  dans un domaine*, Thèse de Doctorat de l'Université Paris 6, 2002.
- [Ms02b] ———, *Classification et représentation probabiliste des solutions positives d'une équation elliptique semi-linéaire*, C.R. Acad. Sci. Paris, Série I **332** (2002).
- [Ms04] ———, *Classification and probabilistic representation of the positive solutions of a semilinear elliptic equation*, Memoirs of the American Mathematical Society **168**, Number **798** (2004).
- [MV98a] M. Marcus and L. Véron, *The boundary trace of positive solutions of semilinear elliptic equations, I: The subcritical case*, Arch. Rat. Mech. Anal. **144** (1998), 201–231.
- [MV98b] ———, *The boundary trace of positive solutions of semilinear elliptic equations: The supercritical case*, J. Math. Pures Appl. **77** (1998), 481–524.
- [MV03] M. Marcus and L. Véron, *Capacitary estimates of solutions of a class of nonlinear elliptic equations*, C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris, Ser. I **336** (2003), 913–918.
- [MV04] ———, *Capacitary estimates of positive solutions of semilinear elliptic equations with absorption*, J. European Math. Soc., to appear.
- [MW74] B. Muckenhoupt and R. L. Wheeden, *Weighted norm inequalities for fractional integrals*, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. **192** (1974), 261–274.
- [Os57] R. Osserman, *On the inequality  $\Delta u \geq f(u)$* , Pacific J. Math **7** (1957), 1641–1647.
- [Ru73] W. Rudin, *Functional Analysis*, McGraw-Hill, 1973.
- [Ru87] ———, *Real and Complex Analysis*, McGraw-Hill, 1987.
- [Wa68] S. Watanabe, *A limit theorem on branching processes and continuous state branching processes*, J. Math. Kyoto Univ. **8** (1968), 141–167.



## Subject Index

- branching exit Markov [BEM] system, 24
- Branching exit Markov [BEM] system
  - canonical, 25
- Choquet capacities, 16
- comparison principle, 12
- Conditional  $L$ -diffusion, 22
- diffusion with killing rat  $\ell$ , 21
- envelope of r.c.s., 26
- exhausting sequence, 4
- extended mean value property, 14
- Green function  $g_D(x, y)$ , 10
- Green operator  $G_D$ , 10
- harmonic functions, 1
- $h$ -transform, 22
- Infinitely divisible random measures, 36
- kernel, 4
- $L$ -diffusion, 20
- $(L, \psi)$ -superdiffusion, 28
- linear boundary functional, 30
- log-potential, 29
- Luzin space
  - measurable, 37
  - topological, 36
- Markov property, 25
- mean value property, 12
- moderate solutions, 1
- moment measures, 56
- multiplicative systems theorem, 39
- normalized surface area  $\gamma(dy)$ , 10
- $\mathbb{N}$ -measures, 35
- operator  $\pi$ , 15
- Poisson capacities  $\text{Cap}$ ,  $\text{Cap}_x$ , 62
- Poisson kernel  $k_D(x, y)$ , 10
- Poisson operator  $K_D$ , 11
- Poisson random measure with intensity  $\mathcal{R}$ , 57
- random closed set (r.c.s.), 26
- random measure, 24
- range of superprocess, 27
- smooth domain, 5
- star domain, 89
- stochastic boundary value SBV, 28, 40
- straightening of the boundary, 5
- subcritical and supercritical values of  $\alpha$ , 62
- subsolution, 12
- supersolution, 12
- trace, 3
- transition density, 20
- $\sigma$ -moderate solutions, 1
- $(\xi, \psi)$ -superprocess, 25



## Notation Index

$\mathcal{B}$ , 4	$k_D$ , 10
$\mathcal{B}(\cdot)$ , 4	$K\nu$ , 61
$b\mathcal{B}$ , 4	$K_D$ , 11
$\mathcal{B}_{\mathcal{M}}$ , 37	$\mathcal{K}$ , 16
$B_n(x, K)$ , 79	$\hat{K}$ , 61
$C(D)$ , 4	$\mathcal{M}(\cdot)$ , 4
$C^\lambda(D)$ , 4	$\mathcal{M}_c(E)$ , 26
$C^k(D)$ , 4	$\mathcal{N}_0$ , 2
$C^{k,\lambda}(D)$ , 4	$\mathcal{N}_0^E$ , 14
$C_+$ , 15	$\mathcal{N}_1$ , 1
$\mathcal{D}_i$ , 4	$\mathcal{N}_1^E$ , 13
$\mathcal{D}_{ij}$ , 4	$\mathbb{O}$ , 16
$D^*$ , 71	$\mathbb{O}_x$ , 36
$\text{diam}(B)$ , 4	$\mathcal{P}(\cdot)$ , 4
$d(x, B)$ , 4	$\mathcal{R}_E$ , 27
$E_+$ , 5	$\mathcal{R}_x^I$ , 38
$E_0$ , 5	$\mathbb{S}$ , 27
$E_\kappa(K)$ , 79	$\mathbb{S}O$ , 27
$\mathcal{E}(\nu)$ , 61	$\text{Sup}$ , 2
$\mathcal{E}_x(\nu)$ , 62	$\text{Tr}$ , 3
$\mathcal{E}_x(\nu, \cdot)$ , 87	$u_\Gamma$ , 2
$\mathbb{E}$ , 63	$u_\nu$ , 13, 14
$\mathfrak{E}$ , 89	$\mathcal{U}$ , 1
$\mathfrak{E}_1$ , 89	$\mathcal{U}(\cdot)$ , 11
$\langle f, \mu \rangle$ , 4	$\mathcal{U}_0(\cdot)$ , 14
$\mathcal{F}_{\subset D}$ , 25	$\mathcal{U}_1$ , 1
$\mathcal{F}_{\supset D}$ , 25	$\mathcal{U}^*(\cdot)$ , 16
$\mathcal{F}_{\subset E-}$ , 30	$V_D$ , 11
$\mathcal{F}_{\supset E-}$ , 30	$w_K$ , 2
$\mathcal{F}_\partial$ , 30	$w_\Gamma$ , 2
$h_\nu$ , 1	$\mathcal{Y}$ , 24
$\tilde{h}_\nu$ , 72	$\mathcal{Y}_U$ , 42
$\mathcal{H}$ , 1	
$\mathcal{H}(\cdot)$ , 13	
$\mathcal{H}_1$ , 1	
$\mathcal{H}_1(\cdot)$ , 13	

$\mathcal{Y}_x$ , 36

$Z_\nu$ , 31

$\tilde{Z}_\nu$ , 72

$Z_u$ , 28

$\mathcal{Z}$ , 24

$\mathcal{Z}_x$ , 36

$\mathfrak{Z}$ , 30

$\gamma(dy)$ , 10

$\delta_y$ , 4

$\pi$ , 15

$\Pi_x^\nu$ , 22

$\Pi_x^h$ , 22

$\hat{\Pi}_x^h$ , 22

$\Pi_x^y$ , 22

$\hat{\Pi}_x^y$ , 22

$\tilde{\Pi}_x^y$ , 72

$\rho(x)$ , 4

$\varphi(x, K)$ , 79

$\varphi(x, \Gamma)$ , 62

$\Phi(u)$ , 74

$\ominus$ , 15

$\oplus$ , 2

$\mathbb{E}$ , 4